



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY  
ROBERT CHALMERS  
C.B.

VOL. III.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

---

1899.



To  
VAJIRANĀNA:  
A WESTERN TRIBUTE  
TO  
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

---

1. S<sup>k</sup>, S<sup>t</sup>, B<sup>m</sup>, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S<sup>v</sup> is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>t</sup>.)

R. C.

---

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ yāva pacchimā sopānakalebarā;<sup>1</sup> imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṁ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṁ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṁ gaṇānājīvānaṁ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ samkhāne. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamam evam gaṇāpema: Ekam ekakaṁ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayam, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasmiṁ pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopānakalevarā; S<sup>k</sup> sopānakaleparā; S<sup>v</sup> sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne <sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.<sup>2</sup> Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ <sup>3</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imaṣsa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhapane. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> sikkhāpadēhīti; S<sup>k</sup> sikkhāpadādehīti. <sup>3</sup> Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamañ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimañ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajāññāya cāti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavam Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā nam byākareyyāsi. Tam kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ<sup>1</sup> upadisāti. Taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si: S<sup>v</sup> corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S<sup>k</sup> maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānaḡāmimaggo tiṭṭhāṃ' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā<sup>3</sup> jīvikatthā<sup>4</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḡā<sup>5</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā<sup>6</sup> na tibbagāravā bāhulikā<sup>7</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino<sup>8</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,<sup>9</sup> na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ samvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asatṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḡā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ samvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si kyāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> assaddhā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds: na satṭha; S<sup>v</sup> adds: na saddhā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> omits, but reads anunnaḡā infra; Si unnaḡā.

<sup>6</sup> Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S<sup>ky</sup> anapekhavanto na s. t.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si bāhullikā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> m—ati.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si and Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.



vassikaṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti—ti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

## 108.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṃkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi araham sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṃ ca hi idam āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi araham sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte aham, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi araham sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayaṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhim antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti ?

Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsītassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Te mayaṃ tadahu-posathe yāvaticā ekaṃ gāmakkhettaṃ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipatāma,<sup>1</sup> sannipatitvā yassa taṃ vattati, taṃ<sup>2</sup> ajjesāma. Tasmim ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, taṃ mayaṃ yathādhammaṃ yathāsattaṃ kāremāti.<sup>3</sup> Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> sannipātāma; Si sannipatitāma.

S<sup>ky</sup> pavattitaṃ a.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu <sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-jhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ <sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ <sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropab-bataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

<sup>1</sup> So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S<sup>ky</sup> anumattesu.  
Si sātthā sabyañjanā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S<sup>ky</sup> ābhic°.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . .<sup>1</sup> anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate<sup>2</sup> yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukāroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

<sup>1</sup> Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti, garukātabbaṃ garukaronti, mānetabbaṃ mānenti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti,<sup>1</sup> taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti garukātabbaṃ garukaronti mānetabbaṃ mānenti pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussa-rāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasīlībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkaminī. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ-rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vannaṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaḥi, pāsaṃsaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasaṃsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> recite this passage in full.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> pasaṃsaṃ pasaṃsi.



Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,<sup>1</sup> tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu <sup>2</sup> te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

## 109.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desaṃ, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

<sup>1</sup> Si ap—hā, as usual.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṁ-mūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Tam yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, tam yeva upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, tam tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu <sup>1</sup> chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti : evaṁrūpo siyam <sup>2</sup> anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁvedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁsañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁsaṁkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁviññāṇo siyam anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānam khandhādhivacanam hotīti ?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṁ vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pañcas' upo ; Si sā pañc' upo.    <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā<sup>1</sup> atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhunā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhutā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadīṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasimiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṃkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītā.

attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadīṭṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadīṭṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā<sup>3</sup> na hontīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā hīnaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and recites in full.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> ahimkāramamimkāramānānusayo hontīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṃkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi : Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> phusissantīti ?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṃ takkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi :—Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā<sup>2</sup> avijjāgato taṇhāhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya : Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti ? Paṭicca<sup>3</sup> vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṃkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si kammattānaṃ.  
corrected to avidvā ; Si aviddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>v</sup> avitvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭipucchā,  
with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ  
nu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso  
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapac-  
cuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ  
. . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci  
saṃkhāra, yam kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ  
. . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ,  
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-  
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati,  
viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati ; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuc-  
cati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti : Khīṇā jāti,  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-  
tāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.<sup>1</sup>

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne  
saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni  
vimuccinnsūti.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> NAVAMAM.

## 110.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> abhinandun.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> Mahāpuṇṇamāyas°.

punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhutaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddhā hoti, asappurisasacintī hoti, asappurisaṃantī hoti, asappurisaṃvāco hoti, asappurisaṃkammanto hoti, asappurisaṃdiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisaṃdānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppaṇṇā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisasacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisasacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

<sup>1</sup> Unlike S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> a—itvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī<sup>2</sup> hoti : Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā<sup>4</sup> dānam deti, apavid-dham<sup>5</sup> dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisa-bhattī, evaṃ asappurisa-cintī, evaṃ asappurisa-mantī, evaṃ asappurisa-vāco, evaṃ asappurisa-kammanto, evaṃ asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisa-dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṃ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si musāvādī.  
evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here ; S<sup>ky</sup> infra and Si always

<sup>3</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> Si asakkaccaṃ dānam

<sup>4</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> acittikatvā ; Si acittim katvā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and

Bu ; Si apaviṭṭham.



Evam bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave ; ṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Evam bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave , etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhī hoti, sappurisasacintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisaditṭhī hoti, sappurisdānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurissassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āraddhaviriya upaṭṭhitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasacintī hoti? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisasacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso<sup>1</sup> sappurisadānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānaṃ deti, cittikatvā<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ deti, parisuddhaṃ dānaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaṃ deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasamannāgato evaṃ sappurisabhaddhī evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisamantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisānaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānaṃ gati?—Devamahattatā<sup>3</sup> vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### CŪḶAPUṆṆAMASUTTAM<sup>4</sup> DASAMAM

#### DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here insert pe, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. <sup>2</sup> Si cittim katvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S<sup>v</sup> devattatā vā manussattatā vā. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu;

S<sup>ky</sup>—puṇṇamāsa°.

## 111.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto ; mahāpañño, bhikkhave,\* Sāriputto ; puthupañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto ; hāsupañño,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, Sāriputto ; javanapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto ; tikkhapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto ; nibbedhikapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vipassi. Tatr' idaṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.<sup>2</sup> So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo<sup>3</sup> anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto viśamutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharati ; So : Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'<sup>4</sup> assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

\* S<sup>k</sup> has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>vy</sup> ; Si hāsupañño. <sup>2</sup> Si Bu pativentīti ; so sometimes S<sup>ky</sup>, which generally read pativedentīti. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu

and (here) S<sup>y</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> and (infra) S<sup>y</sup> anupāyo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup> ; Bu tovassa (?) ; Si tvev' assa, as S<sup>t</sup> once infra.

'avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhaṃ ca sati ca sampajānāṇaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhi-mokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.<sup>2</sup> Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> repeat this paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-  
cāyatanam samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ  
upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā  
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā  
saññā cetanā cittaṁ chando adhimokkho viriyaṁ sati upekhā  
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa  
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbat-  
thanā gacchanti. So evaṁ pajānāti : Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā  
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu  
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṁ-  
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarim  
nissaraṇaṁ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa  
hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanaṁ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ  
upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati.  
So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā  
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṁ kira  
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-  
mutto visaṁyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :  
Atthi uttarim nissaraṇaṁ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi  
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasañ-  
ñānāsaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ  
upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-  
khīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya  
samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā  
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṁ kira 'me  
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu  
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-  
mutto visaṁyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :  
Na 'tthi uttarim nissaraṇaṁ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na  
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yaṁ kho taṁ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :  
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṁ silasmiṁ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammaḍ eva anuppavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### ANUPADASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMAM.

## 112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammaḍ akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute <sup>1</sup> mutavāditā, viññāte

<sup>1</sup> Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ avuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānak-khandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānak-khandho vedanūpādānak-khandho saññūpādānak-khandho saṃkhārūpādānak-khandho viññāṇūpādānak-khandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānak-khandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānak-khandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ<sup>1</sup> veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabhāvaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S<sup>ky</sup> virāgukaṃ (S<sup>k</sup> infra virāguṇamkāṃ) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāguṇaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.



cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—saññaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho ahaṃ, avuso—pe—viññāṇaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ viditvā ye viññāṇe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.—Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyaṃsmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiṃ, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—tejodhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇadhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiṃ, na ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca viññāṇadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha ?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotaṃ ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-  
vesānusayā, tesāṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmīṃ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe ; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe ; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-  
vesānusayā, tesāṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhasitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiṃkāramamiṃkāramānānusayā<sup>1</sup> susamūhatā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si ahaṃkāramamiṃkāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto<sup>1</sup> samāno aviddasu ahoṣiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim :—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṣiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

<sup>1</sup> Si āg°.<sup>2</sup> For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācam bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatini vācam bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ kālēna sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatini atthasaṃhitani. So bījagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārīka paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dāsīdāsa paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Khetta vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulā-kūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ukkoṭanavañc-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopa sahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ samādāy' eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī saṃyo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, eva eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ, samādāy' eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyena sīlakhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si yatvādh°.

paṭipajjīm, rakkhīm cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃva-  
raṃ āpajjīm. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe<sup>1</sup>—ghānena gan-  
dhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena  
phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya  
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-  
raṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhij-  
jhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ,  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjīm, rakkhīm manindriyaṃ, mani-  
ndriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjīm. So iminā ariyena indriya-  
saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭi-  
saṃvedesiṃ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī  
ahoṣiṃ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, sammiñjite<sup>2</sup>  
pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, saṃghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe  
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-  
kārī ahoṣiṃ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ,  
gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajā-  
nakārī ahoṣiṃ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato  
iminā ca ariyena indriyaṃ saṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca  
ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ  
bhajīm araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigu-  
haṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So  
pacchābhātaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisidiṃ pallaṅkaṃ  
ābhujitvā, ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upa-  
ṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ  
vihāsiṃ, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ, byāpādapadosaṃ  
pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṃ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-  
kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ  
pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṃ ālokasaññī sato sam-  
pajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; uddhaccakuk-  
kuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṃ ajjhattaṃ vūpasantaṃ  
uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; vicikicchā pahāya  
tiṇṇavicikicchā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; kusalesu dhammesu  
vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhat-taṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇaṇjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinin-nāmesinī. So: Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-tāyāti abbhaññāsiṃ. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittesu ahiṃsā-kāramamānānusayā susamūhatā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinandi-tabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S<sup>ky</sup> here āṇejja<sup>o</sup> (as Vol. I. p. 182).

<sup>2</sup> So Si (cf. p. 32); S<sup>ky</sup> sahatā ti; S<sup>t</sup> sahatatā ti.

dhammā no, āvuso, ye mayam<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ tādissaṃ brahmacāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### CHABBSODHANASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

## 113.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisadhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammaṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime paṇḍitā aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit ye mayam.

S<sup>ky</sup> Chabbidhodhanas.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi<sup>o</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> So Si and (sts.) S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>y</sup> and (sts.) S<sup>k</sup> vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbaṃ—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū' na ulārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ulārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇatā<sup>2</sup> appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena<sup>3</sup> attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v°.

<sup>2</sup> Si appaṇṇatā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> ñātattena.



Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāṇaṇi. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṇ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāṇaṇi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāṇaṇaṇi ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṇseti parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, dosa-dhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāṇaṇi, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇseti na parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṇ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaṇseti parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇi gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇseti na parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṇ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān' ukkaṇseti parāṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṃsukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi paṁsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṁsukūlikā ti. So tena paṁsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati : Na kho paṁsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti ; no ce pi paṁsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṁsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa dhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati : Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti ; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa dhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati : Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti ; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So

paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena rukkhamaulikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko<sup>2</sup> hoti—pe—ekāsaniko<sup>3</sup> hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhino ti.<sup>4</sup> So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā<sup>5</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si yathāsanthako.

<sup>3</sup> Before ekāsaniko S<sup>ky</sup> insert: Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S<sup>t</sup> has been copied for this lacuna.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ty</sup> akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṇhā. Nittatā ti attho.

atammayatam yeva antaram karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam — tatiyajjhānam — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tam hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaram karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānaṁ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṁ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṁ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tam hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaram karitvā tāya ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṁ samatikkamā: Anantaṁ viññāṇaṁ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṁ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhayaṇṇanti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,<sup>1</sup> na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 114.

<sup>2</sup> Evam me sutam. 'Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitaḥabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhukenaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ; vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ; manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ; cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S<sup>v</sup> omit.  
in S<sup>k</sup> extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

<sup>2</sup> The lacuna  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> adds saññā-  
paṭilābham.

aññamaññaṃ cittuppadāṃ. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathamrūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.<sup>2</sup> Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātā ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā<sup>3</sup> bhāturalakkhitā<sup>4</sup> bhaginirakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā<sup>5</sup> pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>tv</sup> omit p' ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> prefixes sabba to paṇ°.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds mātāpituralakkhitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>tv</sup> here omit.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>

infra; S<sup>tv</sup> here mālāguḷa-  
parikkhittā.

Si (and S<sup>ky</sup> once infra) mālāguḷa-  
parikkhittā.



kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasam-khātāṃ na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḥham.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato<sup>2</sup> vā parisāgato vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>tv</sup> read nā here, and omit infra.  
Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ñ—aggato.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>tv</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra;

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā<sup>1</sup> rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī<sup>2</sup> puṭṭho : Evam<sup>3</sup> bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti. So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti<sup>4</sup> attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco<sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā<sup>6</sup> bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā<sup>7</sup> vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī<sup>8</sup> vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā<sup>10</sup> parakaṭukā<sup>11</sup> parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatiṃ<sup>12</sup> vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ<sup>13</sup> apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ,—evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathanirūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti ; so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ty</sup> omit these two words here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> ; S<sup>y</sup> (and S<sup>k</sup> infra) sakkhi ; Si sakkhim. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ty</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S<sup>k</sup> once infra ehimbho.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits iti here, not infra. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ty</sup> and infra S<sup>k</sup> ; Si pisunāvāco. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>ty</sup> bhedā ; Si bhedetā.

<sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>ty</sup> uppādātā. <sup>8</sup> At this point there ends the lacuna in S<sup>k</sup> which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

<sup>9</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> v—ūvācaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Si S<sup>y</sup> ; S<sup>k</sup> vācā akakkasā.

<sup>11</sup> Si kaṭukā. <sup>12</sup> So Si S<sup>y</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> here an—ivācaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Si anappadesaṃ.

Passāmīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>1</sup> hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitaḥham.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiḥhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiḥhātā<sup>2</sup> hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho paṇa hoti paduṭṭhamana-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pemaṇiyā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> abhiḥhātā.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,<sup>1</sup> iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhitaṃ hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasasaṅkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attān' m pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādaṃ hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā<sup>2</sup> hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ucchijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S<sup>v</sup> ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpā-davā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittup-pādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena va-dāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññā-paṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññā-paṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpā-davā hoti vyā-pādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheśāvā hoti viheśāsaha-gatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilā-bhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpā-davā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato aku-salā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo ditṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ditṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnāṃ na ’tthi yiṭṭhāṃ, na ’tthi hutāṃ na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇāṃ kammāṇāṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṃ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnāṃ atthi yiṭṭhāṃ, atthi hutāṃ atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇāṃ kammāṇāṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ ditṭhipaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attab-

bhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Kathamrūpaṇ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjham,<sup>1</sup> bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham abhinibbattayato<sup>2</sup> apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamrūpaṇ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjham, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham abhinibbattayato<sup>2</sup> pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇ attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti” iti yan taṇ vuttaṇ Bhagavatā idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇ.

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇ vitthārena atthaṇ avibhattaṇ evaṇ vitthārena atthaṇ ājānāmīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṇ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇ vitthārena atthaṇ avibhattaṇ evaṇ vitthārena atthaṇ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṇ p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇ kāyasamācāraṇ ti” iti kho paṇ etaṇ vuttaṇ mayā.<sup>3</sup> Kiṇ c’ etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇ? Yathārūpaṇ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>y</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> savyāpajjham; Si byāpajjham.  
Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi.

Kathamrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatapahate nivitṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-paṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,<sup>3</sup> duvidhena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit here. generally hereafter.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Sāriputta, as After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosaṃcāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S<sup>ky</sup> recite in full.



vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi vacīsamācāraṇaṇi ti" iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathaṇirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā . . . . (*cf. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇaṇi ti" iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa<sup>1</sup> evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhaviññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi pīti.

Evaṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānami:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa.  
bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> insert

dhenā vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevitabbam. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

“Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

<sup>1</sup> Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḅbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitaḅbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. “Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit bhante.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṁ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṁ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṁ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṁ cīvaram sevitabbam. “Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapatam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Senāsanam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Gāmaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nigamaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nagaraṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Janapadam p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Puggalaṁ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta ; sādhū kho tvaṁ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍāpātaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanam p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaram na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaram sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. “Puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ<sup>1</sup> p’ assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe<sup>2</sup>—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ<sup>1</sup> p’ assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto.  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 115.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā<sup>2</sup> aggimukko<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārāni pi dahati<sup>4</sup> ullittāvalittāni nivātāni<sup>5</sup> phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito ; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito ; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhaviṣṣāma vīmaṃsakā ti<sup>6</sup> ; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S<sup>ky</sup> Sevitabbasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> n—ro vā t—ro vā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si aggimutto.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si dahati.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Si bhaviṣṣāmāti, omitting vīmaṃsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 “Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako  
 ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti  
 āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti  
 ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito  
 bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ  
 vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,  
 rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddādhātu,  
 sotaviññāṇadhātu ; ghāṇadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-  
 ṇadhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhātu ;  
 kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāṇadhātu ; mano-  
 dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātūti. Imā kho,  
 Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā  
 pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-  
 yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-  
 dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāṇ-  
 adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,  
 ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ  
 vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-  
 dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,  
 upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo  
 yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo  
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-  
 dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,



vihesādhātu,<sup>1</sup> aviheśādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṅkhatā ca dhātu asaṅkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuṃ<sup>2</sup> c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>3</sup> ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti ; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati ; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti ; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati ;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanāṃ, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si vihiṃsādhātu and avihiṃsādhātu.  
Si cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṁbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva<sup>1</sup> asesavirāganirodhā saṁkhāranirodho, saṁkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho, viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādukusalō bhikkhūti alaiṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalō bhikkhūti alaiṁ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṁ attato<sup>2</sup> upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṁ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṁ jīvitā voropeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano mātaraṁ jīvitā voropeyya, ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> avijjāyave; S<sup>k</sup> avijjāyanteva.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya—pe<sup>1</sup>—  
 arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya<sup>2</sup>—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-  
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa  
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto  
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno  
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-  
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ  
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-  
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto  
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'  
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ  
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsa-  
 mbuddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-  
 vattino<sup>3</sup> apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā  
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī<sup>4</sup> uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ  
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi  
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ  
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,  
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ  
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti  
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattariṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho  
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya. <sup>2</sup> Si

adds: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> c—I.

<sup>4</sup> Si c—I always.

kareyya,<sup>1</sup> n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yaṃ manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

<sup>1</sup> Si reads kareyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kareyya; Brahmattaṃ kareyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, Mārattaṃ kareyya, Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ (&c.). <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī—pe—yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

## 116.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismiṃ pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vebhāraṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Paṇḍavaṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vepullaṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imaṃ Isigiliṃ pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa<sup>1</sup> kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imaṃ pabbataṃ pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : Ayaṃ pabbato ime isi gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni ; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni ; desissāmi,

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho <sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Nītho <sup>2</sup> nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamun subodhiṃ,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī  
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā  
Bhāvitatto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Si Nitho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho  
 Sudāṭho  
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-  
 nubhāvā  
 Dve Jāline munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho  
 Subāhu  
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito  
 ca  
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito <sup>1</sup> ca.  
 Passī jahī <sup>2</sup> upadhiṃ dukkhamūlaṃ Aparājito Mārabalāṃ  
 ajesi.  
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇiso Uccaṅgamāyo  
 Asito Ānāsavo  
 Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-  
 malo ca ketumā  
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-  
 byāmako  
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca  
 Sorato  
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī <sup>3</sup> Sayho  
 anomanikkhamo  
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā <sup>4</sup> antimade-  
 hadhārī  
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-  
 dvājo  
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido  
 ca Sīdarī  
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jālineṃ  
 dukkhamūlaṃ  
 Santāṃ padāṃ ajjhagam' Upaṇīto uposatho sundaro sacca-  
 nāmo  
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito  
 Pabbato ca

<sup>1</sup> Si Guticchito.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si Passījahī.<sup>3</sup> Si muni.<sup>4</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>y</sup> Bhāradvāyojā ; S<sup>k</sup> Si Bhāradvājo.



Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate<sup>1</sup> mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

## 117.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṃ : Micchādiṭṭhīti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ : Sammādiṭṭhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammanānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhim p' ahaṇ, bhikkhave, dvayam vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā<sup>1</sup> upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassa<sup>3</sup> samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṇ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo<sup>4</sup> micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa<sup>5</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhim upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhim anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṇ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaṅkappaṇ: Micchāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaṅkappaṇ: Sammāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Bu puññabh°.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si so.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo? Kāmasāṅkappo, vyāpādasāṅkappo, vihiṃsāsāṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo? Sammāsāṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasāṅkappo, avyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsāṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsāṅkhāro,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsāṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsāṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsāṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsāṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsāṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācaṃ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācaṃ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vāca, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsāṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsāṅkharotīti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamaṭi, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāya pajahati, sato sammāvācāya upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāya anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathanā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaṃ pajahati, sato sammākammantaṃ upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti ? Micchā-ājīvaṃ : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sammā-ājīvaṃ : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo ? Kuhanā<sup>1</sup> lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsanatā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko ; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sanumā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo ? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī ; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti ?

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado <sup>1</sup> dasaṅgasamannāgato <sup>2</sup> arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ <sup>3</sup> gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti <sup>4</sup>; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> Si dasahaṅgas°.

<sup>3</sup> Si bh—parip°.

<sup>4</sup> Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatisa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamāhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsamāhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīṣati kusalapakkhā vīṣati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.<sup>2</sup> Yo hi koci,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>5</sup> thānaṃ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhī<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāsainkappaṃ ce bhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si omits Mārena vā.  
hi keci.

<sup>2</sup> Si lokasmin ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ye

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vādānupātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si micchādiṭṭhi; S<sup>ky</sup> micchādiṭṭhiṃ.

garahati, ye ca micchāsainkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati,<sup>1</sup> ye cā . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammākammantaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāsatiṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāsamādhiṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāñāṇaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṇsā. Yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ mahācattārīsakaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ garahitabbaṇ paṭikkositabbaṇ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṇ ṭhānaṇ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṇ Okkalā<sup>3</sup> Vassa-Bhañṇā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ na garahitabbaṇ na paṭikkositabbaṇ maññeyyuh. Taṇ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhayā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

### MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

## 118.

Evam me suttaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṇ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṇ,—āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitaṇ, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,<sup>5</sup> āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

<sup>1</sup> Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiṇ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits hi. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si Ukkalā.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu nindāvyāpāros°.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>y</sup> omits.



Anuruddhena,<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsati<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.<sup>3</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṇi<sup>4</sup> pubbenāparaṇi viṣesaṇi jānanti.<sup>5</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya viriyaṇi ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṇi Sāvattiyaṇi Komudiṇi cātumāsiniṇi āgamissāmīti. Assosum kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattiyaṇi Komudiṇi cātumāsiniṇi āgamissatīti. Te ca<sup>6</sup> jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattihiṇi<sup>7</sup> osaranti Bhagavantaṇi dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsati<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.<sup>8</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṇi āgate dasa there. <sup>2</sup> Si vīsam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> Si olāraṇi.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits ca.

<sup>7</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si Sāvattiyaṇi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraṃ<sup>1</sup> pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ jānanti.<sup>2</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇanāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo : Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.<sup>3</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya ap, uṃ dinnam bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> dinnam bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṃ parisam alaṃ, janagaṇanāni<sup>5</sup> dassanāya gantuṃ puṭosenāpi.<sup>6</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā.<sup>7</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā

<sup>1</sup> Si olāraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si bahu.

<sup>5</sup> Bu yojanagaṇāni.

<sup>6</sup> So Bu (adding : puṭamsenā ti pi pāṭho) ; Si puṭamsenāpi ; S<sup>y</sup> puṭamsenāti ; S<sup>k</sup> puṭamsenati.

<sup>7</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

dukkhass' antam karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.<sup>1</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;<sup>2</sup>—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). <sup>2</sup> Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., *similarly down to* . . . aniccasaṃnābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe karuṇābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe muditābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe upekhābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe asubhabhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe aniccasaññābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ānāpānasati-bhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikā? Kathaṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati;

sāmīti sikkhati ; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāni-samsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati ? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ?<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto : Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghaṁ vā passasanto : Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā assasanto : Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṁ vā passasanto : Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> vedanāññatarāhaṁ,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> vedānupassī tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa<sup>3</sup> asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaṁ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhijjhādomanas-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vedanāññatarāhaṁ.  
Si muṭṭhasatissa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omīti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu

<sup>4</sup> Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukaṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, 'evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,— upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.<sup>1</sup> Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato<sup>2</sup> viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,<sup>4</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si appamutṭhā. <sup>2</sup> So Si and S<sup>k</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> here and S<sup>v</sup> (bis) Tathāgato. <sup>3</sup> Si omits. <sup>4</sup> Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṁ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṁ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṁ cittaṁ sādhukaṁ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṁ cittaṁ sādhukaṁ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—citte<sup>1</sup>—pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṁsaṁ āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaṁ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṁsaṁ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

<sup>1</sup> Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.



sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-  
 vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya  
 pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ  
 hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,  
 bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato  
 parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,  
 viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
 viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
 viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-  
 misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-  
 yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ  
 samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-  
 miṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ  
 samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa  
 kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ  
 samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi pas-  
 sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo  
 tasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
 passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
 passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-  
 nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ  
 samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno  
 passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-  
 sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
 samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
 samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-  
 kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu  
 tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-  
 khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,  
 upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,  
 upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-  
 pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,  
 evaṃ bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe<sup>1</sup>—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

## 119.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ<sup>2</sup> tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippekataṃ hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇa<sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmautesi: Kāya nu'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekataṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe throughout.  
S<sup>vy</sup> ayañcarahidaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; Si paṭisō.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayam no,<sup>1</sup> bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti<sup>3</sup> samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te<sup>4</sup> gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> kho.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add: sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.<sup>4</sup> Si omits.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te <sup>1</sup> gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṇāppakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā <sup>2</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷā pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṇaṇāppakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā <sup>2</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhimiñjaṃ.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> muttaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso<sup>1</sup> paṭibhajitvā<sup>2</sup> nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvaṇṇehi<sup>3</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi<sup>4</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti. Tassa evam<sup>5</sup> appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>v</sup> bilaso; Si vilaso.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si vibhajitvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> supāṇehi.

<sup>4</sup> Si sigālehi.

<sup>5</sup> Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikaṣaṃkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikaṣaṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikaṣaṃkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni<sup>1</sup> aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ<sup>2</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satin bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satin bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇṣathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini ;<sup>4</sup>—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

<sup>1</sup> Si vikkhittāni.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ.<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ; Si puñ-jakittāni ; S<sup>k</sup> puñjānikāni.<sup>4</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya ; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>2</sup> tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.  
words after virāgā, inserting pe.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni parippūtāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>1</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāgūlaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāgūlaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catuttho*.



Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ kolāpaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggiiṃ abhinibbattessāmi<sup>2</sup> tejo pātukarissāmīti;<sup>3</sup> taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ kolāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthento aggiiṃ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṃ<sup>4</sup> ādāya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake pakkhipeyya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake labhetha otāraṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggiiṃ abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti; taṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si kolāpaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> abhinibbattissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si tejodhātuṃ karissāmīti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>y</sup> udaka-

gāraṃ; S<sup>k</sup> udagāraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>y</sup> bhikkhavepanaṃ.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allam kattham sasneham uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimatthento aggiñ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāram, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāram ādāya;—tām kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāram, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā<sup>1</sup>-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato<sup>3</sup> āvajjeyya,<sup>4</sup>—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā<sup>5</sup> pokkharāṇi aḷi-baddhā<sup>6</sup> pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya,<sup>7</sup>—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu abhiññāya.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si sakkhibyataṃ ; Bu : Sak-

khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>4</sup> Si āpajjeyya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> bhūmibhāve caturassara. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si ;

S<sup>v</sup> Bu ālibaddhā. <sup>7</sup> Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṃha-

lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.<sup>1</sup>

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapatodo,<sup>2</sup> tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya<sup>4</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime<sup>5</sup> das'<sup>6</sup> ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame dasa?<sup>7</sup>

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratiṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya<sup>9</sup> pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimśapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ubhantara-paṭodo, with note that the Siṃhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si yānikatāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ime.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. here; infra S<sup>ky</sup> read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

<sup>7</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>8</sup> Si does not repeat this word.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> digh°; Si khigh°.

<sup>10</sup> Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.<sup>1</sup> Anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhī saṃuṇṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṇṇamadhiddhike evaṇṇamahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.<sup>5</sup> Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. <sup>2</sup> Si iddhividhiṃ here.

<sup>3</sup> Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>v</sup> caṅkamati.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S<sup>ky</sup> here ca saṃvatteti;

Si kāyena saṃvatteti.

<sup>6</sup> So even Si here.

<sup>7</sup> Si here inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate,<sup>1</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime das'<sup>2</sup> ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

## 120.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Saṃkhārappattiṃ<sup>3</sup> vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuiṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ<sup>4</sup> sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ekādas'.

<sup>3</sup> Si saṃkhārūpapattiṃ

and (infra) tatrūpapattiyā.

<sup>4</sup> All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti ; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro<sup>1</sup> c' evaṁ bhāvitā bahulikātā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattanti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṁ hoti : Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittaṁ bhāveti ; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṁ bhāvitā evaṁ bahulikātā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattanti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

<sup>2</sup> Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṁ hoti : Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti : Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittaṁ bhāveti ; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṁ hoti : Tāvatisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup>—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti : Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ; Si viharā ; S<sup>ky</sup> virāgā.  
paragaph.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassīlokaadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samanāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassīlokaadhātum pharitvā

<sup>1</sup> Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamiso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasam-paṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhitaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca<sup>1</sup> viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātum pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṃ hoti: Abhā devā —pe— Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṃ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā<sup>2</sup> devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si Subhakiṇṇā.



Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī<sup>1</sup> devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Akanitṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā devā;<sup>2</sup> Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci<sup>4</sup> uppajjati na kuhiñci<sup>5</sup> uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM<sup>6</sup> DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

<sup>1</sup> Si Sudassā.

<sup>2</sup> Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā

. . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add na.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

<sup>6</sup> Si saṃkhārūpapattisuttam.

## 121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā<sup>1</sup> vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,<sup>2</sup> bhante, samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakaṃ nama Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ : Suññatāvihāraṇāhaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kacci me taṃ, bhante, sussutam suggahītaṃ<sup>3</sup> sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti ?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussutam suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe tvaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāsi. Seyyathāpi ayaṃ Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātārūparajātēna, suññaṃ itthipurisasannipātēna ; atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṃññaṃ amanasikaritvā nāssa saṃññaṃ araṇṇasaṃññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Na saṃññaṃ araṇṇasaṃññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhi vimuccati.<sup>4</sup> So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṃññaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manusasaṃññaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ daradhamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃññaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ gāmasaṃññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ manusasaṃññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃññaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭisallānā.

<sup>3</sup> Si sussutam sugahitāṃ.

Si adhimuccati.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ekamidāham.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> generally ;

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññam amanasikaritvā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhaḥcammaṃ <sup>1</sup> saṅkusatena suvihataṃ <sup>2</sup> vigatavasikaṃ; <sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikulaṃ <sup>4</sup> naḍiḍvuggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādhāraṃ <sup>5</sup> pabbataṭṭisamaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, <sup>6</sup> yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ <sup>7</sup> araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, ~~tena~~ taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasitṭhaṃ ~~hoti~~, Tam santam idam atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāva, ~~pan~~ ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si āsabhaḥcammaṃ; S<sup>ky</sup> usambhaṃ cammaṃ; Bu: Usabhaḥsa etan ti āsabhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> suvihataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v—likam. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si ukkulavikulaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kaṇṇ;

Si kh—adharaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> darathamattā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit

manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit araññasaññam . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññaṃ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ

idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñam amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñam nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan ti. Tassa nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñāyācittam pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇñāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāśaṇñāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñam amanasikaritvā nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñam animittam cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan ti. Tassa animitte<sup>1</sup> cetosamādhimhi cittam pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśaṇñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ<sup>2</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> animittam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanāśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ amanasikaritvā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanāśaṇṇāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayam pi <sup>1</sup> kho animitto cetosamādhi <sup>2</sup> abhisamkhato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhataṃ <sup>3</sup> abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato <sup>4</sup> evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idam saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

<sup>1</sup> Si hi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> animittaṃ c—dhim. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharīṃsu, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharīṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḲASUNĪĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 122.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthuṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto yena Kāḷākhemakassa<sup>2</sup> Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṃ paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Kapilavatthusmiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi : Sambahulāni kho Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.<sup>1</sup> Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhimi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vutṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,<sup>2</sup> tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word here.

<sup>2</sup> Si sambodhisukhaṃ.



cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmaṃyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—tḥānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa<sup>2</sup> rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ',<sup>3</sup> Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā<sup>4</sup> ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.<sup>5</sup> Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti<sup>6</sup> upasaṃkamtāro<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittaṇa vivekaḥpoṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakatṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭṭhāniyeḥi dhammeḥi aññadatthu<sup>8</sup> uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṃkheyya : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṇ ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammeḥi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ — tatiyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

<sup>1</sup> So Si and (?) Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ekarūpaṃ.

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu ; Si

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit pana.

<sup>4</sup> Si am—karā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> viharataṃ ; Si viharati.

<sup>6</sup> Si Bhaga-

vantaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> upasaṃkamtā te.

<sup>8</sup> Si a—uṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So Si

Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> uyyojanik°.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ; Si, after paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ,

continues : Dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyāṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthāṃ

jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here insert pe.

So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ<sup>1</sup> kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇjaṃ<sup>2</sup> manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇjaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmīṃ yeva parimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ. So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇaṇjaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇaṇjaṃ manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇaṇjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evaṃ maṃ caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si āneñjaṃ (and infra āneñjāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,<sup>1</sup>—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti; —itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidaṃ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhatṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>4</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. , Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> anvāsabhavissantīti. <sup>2</sup> Si ṭhitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu. <sup>4</sup> Si cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam :—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihimsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhāviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : Atthi nu kho me<sup>1</sup> imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātappaṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup>. omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;  
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo  
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-  
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-  
 nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ,  
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'  
 upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha  
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā  
 ekantakusalāyatikā<sup>1</sup> ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kaṃ atthavaśaṃ sam-  
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api  
 payujjamāno ti ?<sup>2</sup>

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-  
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ; Bhagavato  
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-  
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ  
 kissa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā  
 dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā  
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,  
 —seyyathidaṃ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā  
 asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā  
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-  
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ  
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evaṃ  
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-  
 davo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',  
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ  
 rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>k</sup> ekantakusalānayatikā ; S<sup>v</sup> ekantakusalāniyānikā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> (here) and S<sup>v</sup> infra also apipanuujjamāno pīti ;  
 S<sup>k</sup> infra apipanuujjamāno pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> have ūppadavo.

vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati <sup>1</sup> gedhim <sup>2</sup> āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto <sup>3</sup> ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimso naṁ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṁkilesikā poṇobhavikā <sup>4</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimso naṁ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṁkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācārāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmāyati na gedhim āpajjati na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si muccham nikāmāyati. Bu: kāmāyatīti pucchantaṇham pattheti pavattetīti attho.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> geyi; S<sup>y</sup> gedhi; S<sup>ky</sup> (infra) heṭṭhim (but S<sup>k</sup> once gedhim).

<sup>3</sup> Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avahimsu naṁ, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Si poṇobbhavikā, as S<sup>ky</sup> infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamulam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuṇjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhimso nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṁkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyam ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṁ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṁvattati. Tasmātiha maṁ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti aññam<sup>1</sup> cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamā ca satthu sāsana<sup>2</sup> vattanti. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no<sup>3</sup> mittavatāya. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam odahanti na<sup>4</sup> aññam cittam upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamā ca<sup>5</sup> satthu sāsana<sup>2</sup> vattanti. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

<sup>1</sup> Si na aññā.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si sāsanaṁ.<sup>3</sup> So Si;S<sup>ky</sup> yo ne.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si omit na here, though S<sup>ky</sup> insert it before sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.<sup>5</sup> Si na ca v.

tiha mañ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tañ vo bhavissati dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāya. Na vo <sup>1</sup> ahañ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.<sup>2</sup> Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

### MAHĀSUNṆĀTASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

## 123.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapapaṭikantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sañnisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi :—Acchariyañ, āvuso, abbhutañ,<sup>4</sup> āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā,<sup>5</sup> yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume<sup>6</sup> pariyādinnavatṭe<sup>7</sup> sabbadukkhavativatte jānissati : Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaṃnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaṃ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaṃ-silā . . . evaṃ-dhammā . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evam vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca :—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā<sup>8</sup> c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

<sup>1</sup> Si te; S<sup>ky</sup> kho.      <sup>2</sup> Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi.      <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S<sup>k</sup> yassatīti; S<sup>y</sup> sassatīti.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits here but not infra.      <sup>5</sup> Si m—vakatā.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si c—ṭtume.      <sup>7</sup> So Bu (one MS. reading —ṇṇ—); Si pariyādinnavatṭe; S<sup>k</sup> pariyādichinnavatṭe; S<sup>y</sup> pariyādichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172.      <sup>8</sup> Si abbhūtā, as throughout.



Ayañ ca h' idan tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāñ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :— Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānañ upatṭhānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyañ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evañ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca : Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi :— Tasmātiha tañ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ, sammukhā paṭiggahītañ : Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjīti ; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppajji, idam ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ, sammukhā paṭiggahītañ ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti ; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ, sammukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yāvatāyukañ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti ; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukañ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ, sammukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti ; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo uḷaro<sup>1</sup> obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhika<sup>2</sup> evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷaro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷaro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattamā vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā<sup>3</sup> viheṭhesīti.<sup>4</sup> Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si olāro.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> mā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> viheṭṭhessīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasamhitam,<sup>1</sup> anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci puriseṇa rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, lābhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>2</sup> parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato ; tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā pandusuttaṃ vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si kāmaguṇop°.

<sup>2</sup> Si samaṅgibhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

Si ahinindriyam.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālāṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; <sup>1</sup> das' eva māsāni Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; <sup>2</sup> tthitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, <sup>2</sup> Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti; cattāro na devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato tṭhapenti : Attamanā devī hohi, <sup>3</sup> mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena <sup>4</sup> amakkhito

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit vijāyati.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds so.

<sup>3</sup> Si hotu.

<sup>4</sup> Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanam kāsike vatthe nikkhittam,<sup>2</sup> n' eva maṇiratanam kāsikam vattham makkheti nāpi kāsikam vattham maṇiratanam makkheti;—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccam karonti<sup>4</sup> mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi<sup>5</sup> patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhinukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabhiṃ<sup>6</sup> ca vācam bhāsati : Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

<sup>1</sup> Si visuddho.    <sup>2</sup> Si nikkhittam.    <sup>3</sup> Si suddhattā.    <sup>4</sup> Si karoti.

<sup>5</sup> Si inserts paṭhaviyam.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.<sup>1</sup> Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ;<sup>2</sup> viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti,—idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM<sup>3</sup> TATIYAM.

## 124.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si dhārehīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> adds uppajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>ky</sup> Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. <sup>4</sup> Si

Acelo Kassapo.

<sup>5</sup> Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etaḍ avoca : Kīvacīraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evañ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbā ti ? <sup>1</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.<sup>2</sup>)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si omits this repetition. <sup>2</sup> Bu has the following note : *Yam p' āyasmā* ādini padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvaraṃ sādītā.<sup>1</sup>

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvaraṃ chinditā.<sup>2</sup>

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaraṃ rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme<sup>3</sup> byāpāritā<sup>4</sup> . . . nimantanāṃ sādītā . . . evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppannapubbaṃ : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittaṃ gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthaṃ . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasaṃkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammaṃ desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammaṃ desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammaṃ desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammaṃ desitā, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.<sup>6</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā<sup>7</sup>—pe<sup>8</sup>—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṃ detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparīkam-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> sādittā, chindittā, &c.

here (as S<sup>k</sup> infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṃ sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaraṃ rajitā, &c.

Sabrahmacārīnaṃ c.

<sup>4</sup> Si vicāritā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ; bhikkhunīd.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājetā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pabbājento ; S<sup>v</sup> pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

<sup>8</sup> Si omits.



me byāpajjitā <sup>1</sup> . . . ābādham uppannapubbam, antamaso gaddūhanamattam <sup>2</sup> pi . . . bhesajjam pariharitā antamaso haritakikkhaṇḍam <sup>3</sup> pi . . . apassenakam apassetā <sup>4</sup> . . . seyyam kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho aham, āvuso, sāṇo <sup>5</sup> raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñjīm, atha aṭṭhamiyam aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapinḍam bhuñji atha aṭṭhamiyam aññā udapādi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.

Labheyyāham, āvuso Bakkula, imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmim dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' ~~eva~~ yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasaṅkamtivā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānam bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasaṅkamtivā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānam bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> vyāpāritā; Si sādītā.  
gadduh°.

<sup>3</sup> Si harit.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> apassetā; Si apassenakam apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa); Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Arañṇakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamaṇo anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṁ samaṇuddesaṁ etaḍ avoca :—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṁ, rājakumāra ; evam etaṁ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

— Sādhu me bhavam Aggivessano yāthāsutaṁ yathāpariyattaṁ dhammaṁ desetūti.

Na kho te aham, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yāthāsutaṁ yathāpariyattaṁ dhammaṁ desetum. Ahañ carahi te, rājakumāra, yāthāsutaṁ yathāpariyattaṁ dhammaṁ deseyyam ; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa atthaṁ na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhutas<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>ky</sup> Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathā-pariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggives-sanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc'<sup>1</sup> etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathā-pariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggives-sanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samañuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evam vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samañuddesañ etad avoca: Aṭṭhānam etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samañuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samañuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Aciravato samañuddeso yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evam vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samañuddesañ etad avoca:—Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yan tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattabbañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati<sup>1</sup> vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; taṃ enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>2</sup> yena so pabbato ten' upasaṅkameyyūṃ, upasaṅkamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tḥito sahāyako uparipabbate tḥitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ,<sup>3</sup> samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tḥito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tḥito ārāmarāṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup> here; S<sup>ky</sup> infra dakkhīti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu hatthavilaṅgakenāti hatthaṃ gahevā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vadeyyāhaṃ.

samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako het̥thāpabbatapādaṃ orohitvā taṃ sahāyakam bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṃ āropetvā muhuttaṃ assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaṃ mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaṃ, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo <sup>1</sup> daṭṭheyyaṃ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho <sup>2</sup> ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyaṇaddho. So vata yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno <sup>3</sup> kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati.<sup>4</sup>

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro paṣīdeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraṃ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāssanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu ; Si āvaṭo ; S<sup>v</sup> āvāṭo.  
words.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits these two words.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup><sup>v</sup> omit these three

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> ; S<sup>k</sup> Si vijjatīti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ,<sup>2</sup> samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya<sup>3</sup> upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsaṃ nīharati; ettāvatā ca<sup>4</sup> kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā<sup>5</sup> hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo<sup>6</sup> yadidaṃ nāgavanam; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhanitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nela kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si m—ito.<sup>2</sup> Si ehi tvaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Si gīvāyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Si omits ca<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno  
 sussusati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, tam enaṃ  
 hatthidamako uttarim tiṇaghāsodakam anuppavecchati.  
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, ārañṇako nāgo hatthidamakassa  
 tiṇaghāsodakam paṭigaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṃ  
 hoti : Jīvissati kho dāni rañño <sup>1</sup> nāgo ti ; tam enaṃ hatthida-  
 mako uttarim kāraṇam karoti <sup>2</sup> : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa <sup>3</sup> bho  
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa  
 ādānanikkhepe <sup>4</sup> vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ  
 hatthidamako uttarim kāraṇam karoti : Abhikkama bho,  
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo  
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti  
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttarim kāraṇam  
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda <sup>5</sup> bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,  
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya <sup>6</sup> vacanakaro  
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttarim  
 ānejjam <sup>7</sup> nāma kāraṇam karoti. Mahantassa phalakaṃ  
 —sonḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca <sup>8</sup> puriso upari gīvāya  
 nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā  
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayaṭṭhim gahetvā  
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇam kāriyamāno n' eva  
 purime pāde copeti <sup>9</sup> na pacchime pāde copeti <sup>10</sup> na purimaṃ  
 kāyaṃ copeti na pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na sīsaṃ copeti  
 na kaṇṇaṃ copeti na dante copeti na naṅgutṭhaṃ copeti na  
 sonḍaṃ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṃ  
 asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ parasattuppahārānaṃ <sup>11</sup>  
 bheripaṇava <sup>12</sup>—saṅkhatinava <sup>13</sup>—ninnādasaddānaṃ sabba-  
 vaṅkadosanihitanninnitakasāvo <sup>14</sup> rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño  
 aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> Si ārañṇako here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si kāreti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si ;

S<sup>ky</sup> adānanikkhape.

<sup>5</sup> Si nipajja.

<sup>6</sup> Si u—nipajjāya.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> dhopeṭi usually.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

<sup>11</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word.

<sup>12</sup> Si bheripaṇḍava ; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu —

paṇava—. <sup>13</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

<sup>14</sup> Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka  
 uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I.  
 p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.  
 Ettāvatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti.  
 Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca  
 kāmagaṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi  
 tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto  
viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-  
dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi<sup>1</sup> sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho,  
 Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃva-  
 rasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu  
 vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu,  
 tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhik-  
 khu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ dis-  
 vāna mā nimittaggāhī<sup>2</sup> mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-  
 karaṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ  
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyy-  
yuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyam  
cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.<sup>3</sup> Sotena saddaṃ sutvā  
 ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena  
 phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā  
 nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ  
 manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya  
 paṭipajja rakkha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjā-  
 ti.<sup>4</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttad-  
vāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvaṃ,  
 bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ  
 āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na  
 vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya,  
 vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca  
 vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi,  
 yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

<sup>1</sup> Si sikkhassu.<sup>2</sup> Si here inserts pe and omits to So  
ime pañca nivarane on page 136.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> add ti.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>vy</sup> āpajja.



khò, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhīṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohīti.<sup>1</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇñaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjan ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇñaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā ; so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> hoti ; S<sup>v</sup> hohi.

kičham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarāṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

— Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiraṃpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaṃ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitāṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu khamo sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

nam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam <sup>1</sup> kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko <sup>2</sup> hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitannitakasāvo <sup>3</sup> āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo <sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo <sup>5</sup> kālakato tveva <sup>6</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ therō bhikkhu, kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. ~~Mahallako~~ ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato samānuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si adhivāsikaj. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Sabbarāgadosamohāni. <sup>4</sup> Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. <sup>5</sup> Si, unlike S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu, adds mato. <sup>6</sup> Si and (infra) S<sup>ky</sup> t' eva.

## 126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkhami, upasamkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkhami, upasamkhamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati,<sup>1</sup> abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kimvādī<sup>3</sup> kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya:—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Si throughout, and S<sup>ky</sup> sts; S<sup>ky</sup> generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si adds Kimdiṭṭhi here and evaṃdiṭṭhi infra. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ<sup>1</sup> ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—  
Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā mama<sup>3</sup> saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,<sup>4</sup> bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si so āsañ.      <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> buddhānaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si mayā.      <sup>4</sup> Si kaccāhaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato <sup>1</sup> hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittino micchāsāṃkappā micchāvācā micchākam-mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati <sup>2</sup> micchā-samādhino, <sup>3</sup> te <sup>4</sup> āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, <sup>5</sup> Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, <sup>6</sup> Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādittihī micchā-sāṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> Si me.<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> m—i, and supra micchādittihī.<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> m—dhi.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add ce.<sup>5</sup> Si throughoutand S<sup>ky</sup> sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.<sup>6</sup> Si omits.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko<sup>1</sup> nonītagavesi nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,<sup>2</sup> nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesi aggipariyesanañ caramāno allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarā-

<sup>1</sup> Si navanītattthiko, &c.  
bho Bhūmija.

<sup>2</sup> Si here, and in next passage,

raṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ ca nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi <sup>1</sup> keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-diṭṭhī sammāsaṃkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi telapariyesanaṃ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyyā, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṃ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,

<sup>1</sup> Si Ye ca kho.



bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonītāgavesī nonītāpariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ

uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthāya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsa-mādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,<sup>1</sup> Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā., Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

## 127.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkama,<sup>2</sup> upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> upasaṃkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi<sup>1</sup>:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattam ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram<sup>2</sup> āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham etad avoca : Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattam ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham etad avoca :—  
 Idha,<sup>4</sup> bhante, therā bhikkhū upasaṅkamtivā evam āhamṣu : Appamāṇam, gahapati, cetovimuttiṁ bhāvehīti ; ekacce therā evam āhamṣu : Mahaggataṁ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṁ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> c' eva

<sup>1</sup> Si S<sup>ky</sup> omit these three words here but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So

Si (bis) and S<sup>y</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> (bis) and S<sup>y</sup> here pagetaram.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> repeat this sentence.

<sup>4</sup> Si inserts maṁ.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu

S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,<sup>1</sup> taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, appannakan<sup>2</sup> te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

— Yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ,<sup>4</sup> gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā<sup>5</sup> ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadhotiriyāṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhāmūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,<sup>6</sup> gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi<sup>7</sup> vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> repeat: appamāṇaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ . . . bhāvehiṭi, as above. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> appannakan. <sup>3</sup> Both S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>v</sup> cāyaṃ, omitting following ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. <sup>5</sup> Si yathā paṇ' ; S<sup>ky</sup> yatha v'. <sup>6</sup> Si adds pana here and in following sentences.

<sup>7</sup> Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katama catasso? Idha,<sup>1</sup> gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti<sup>2</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Idha,<sup>3</sup> gahapati, ekacco appamāṇa ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānam devānam saṃavyatam uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjham sannipatanti, 'tāsaṃ ekajjham sannipatitānam vaṇṇanānattam hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattam. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ gharam paveseyya, tesam<sup>5</sup> gharam pavesesitānam accinānattam hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattam;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti<sup>6</sup> so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjham sanni-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pana.    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c.    <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.    <sup>4</sup> Si telapadīpāni.    <sup>5</sup> Si adds ekaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjham sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsam tato vipakkamantīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesam tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsam tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti : Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā<sup>2</sup> devatā abhinivisanti,<sup>3</sup> tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena<sup>4</sup> vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti : Idaṃ amhākaṃ<sup>5</sup> niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti : Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo<sup>6</sup> Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttarim paṭipucchitabbaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā ? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'<sup>8</sup> ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v—ānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si yā ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit (S<sup>y</sup> omits also the following tā). <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si ; Bu (?) adhivasanti.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho) ; S<sup>ky</sup> kācena.

<sup>5</sup> Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Sabhiyo. <sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>ky</sup> infra ; S<sup>ky</sup> here parip.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,<sup>1</sup> āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

<sup>1</sup> Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

— Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

— Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā?<sup>2</sup> udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisud-dhābhā ti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si here paṭip°. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.



Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya <sup>p</sup> idh' ekacco<sup>1</sup> viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭi<sup>3</sup> pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham<sup>4</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni<sup>5</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippassaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Si puts the following in the plural.  
word.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vaddhi; S<sup>y</sup> vaddha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> s—bhā.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā, santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :—Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha ; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evaṃ āha : Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṃ arahati bhavitun ti vā ; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho : Evam pi tā devatā iti pi<sup>1</sup> devatā tveva<sup>2</sup> bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita ; api ca te ahaṃ vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattaṃ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca : Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati, yaṃ tvaṃ c' eva taṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pahāsi yaṃ p' imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ alattohamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

## 128.

<sup>4</sup>Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds tā.

<sup>2</sup> Si tve.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits te.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññāṃ mukhasattīhi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamā upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kala-haṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalaham mā viggahaṃ mā ~~vivādan~~ ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaṃ, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalaham mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Kosambim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto senā-sanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya t̥hitako va imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :—

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Kosambiyam, as usual. <sup>2</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

|                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Puthusaddo samajano <sup>1</sup>     | na bālo koci maññatha, <sup>2</sup>              |
| Samghasmiṃ bhijjamānas-<br>miṃ       | nāññaṃ bhiyyo amaññarum <sup>3</sup>             |
| Parimuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā              | vācā gocarabhāṇino                               |
| Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ             | yena nītā na taṃ vidū.                           |
| Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ              | ajini maṃ ahāsi me,—                             |
| Ye <sup>4</sup> taṃ upanayhanti      | veraṃ tesaṃ na sammati.                          |
| Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ              | ajini maṃ ahāsi me,—                             |
| Ye taṃ na upanayhanti <sup>5</sup>   | veraṃ tesūpasammati.                             |
| Na hi verena verāni                  | sammantīdha <sup>6</sup> kudācanaṃ,              |
| Averena ca sammanti;                 | —esa dhammo sanantano.                           |
| Pare ca na vijānanti                 | Mayam ettha yamāmase; <sup>7</sup>               |
| Ye ca tattha vijānanti               | tato sammanti medhagā.                           |
| Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā <sup>8</sup>    | gavāssadhanahārino                               |
| Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ               | tesam pi hoti saṃgati;                           |
| Kasmā tumhāka <sup>9</sup> no siyā?  |  |
| Sace labhetha nipakaṃ saha-<br>yaṃ   | saddhiñcaram sādhuvihāri-<br>dhīraṃ,             |
| Abhibhuyya sabbāni pariassa-<br>yāni | careyya ten' attamano satī-<br>mā. <sup>10</sup> |
| No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sa-<br>hāyaṃ  | saddhiñcaram sādhuvihāri-<br>dhīraṃ,             |
| Rājā va ratṭhaṃ vijitam pa-<br>hāya  | eko care mātaṅg' araṇṇe va<br>nāgo.              |
| Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo,                | na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;                          |
| Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā         | appossukko mātaṅg' araṇṇe<br>va nāgo ti.         |

<sup>11</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si S<sup>ky</sup> samajano. <sup>2</sup> Bu maññetha. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Si S<sup>ky</sup> amaññatha. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si adds ca. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ye ca taṃ na up. <sup>6</sup> Si sammant' idha. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si yamāmase. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si pāṇā harā (as S<sup>k</sup> before correction). <sup>9</sup> Si tumhākaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si satimā. <sup>11</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalonakāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānam. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāham bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Bhagum dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavaṃsadāyo ten' upasaṃkami. <sup>1</sup> Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo <sup>2</sup> Pācīnavaṃsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etam dāyam pāvisi; sant' ~~ettha~~ tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyam āyasmantañ ca Kimbilaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaram paṭiggahehi, eko āsanam paññāpesi, eko pādodakam upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.<sup>2</sup> Si Kimmilo.

Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayaṃ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ,<sup>1</sup> mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Mayhaṃ pi kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ . . . *etc. as above* . . . ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā<sup>2</sup> khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca.  
omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here sampassamānā.

<sup>2</sup> Si

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātim [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāveseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā udake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātim]<sup>1</sup> dhovitvā<sup>2</sup> paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā<sup>3</sup> rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam<sup>5</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sannisi-dāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittam nā paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabbariṃ. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> omit passage in brackets. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Si substitutes vaccaggaṃ vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. <sup>4</sup> Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā. <sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana<sup>1</sup> me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,<sup>2</sup> tassa ubhatonidānañ<sup>3</sup> chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit pana here and generally.

<sup>2</sup> Si uppa-

jjeyyuñ. <sup>3</sup> Si tato nidānañ ; S<sup>ky</sup> ubhato tā nidānañ.



sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillam<sup>1</sup> kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekaṇ nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṇ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhaviriyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gālham gaṇheyya,<sup>2</sup> so tatth' eva matameyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyam udapādi accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviriyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilīnaviriyam kho me

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si ubbillaṇ throughout.

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> continue :  
<sup>3</sup> So Si (corr.) ; Bu  
patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṇ sithilaṇ gaṇheyya, so tassa <sup>1</sup> hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṇ udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyāṇ na atilīnaviriyāṇ ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṇ na abhijappā ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c' eva saṇjānāmi dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. Tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ ti? Tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattaṇ kho me rūpānaṇ udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchaṇ cittassa upakkilesaṇ pajahim; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṇ cittassa upakkilesaṇ pajahim; Thīnamiddhaṇ cittassa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahim; Chambhitattaṇ . . . pajahim; Ubbillaṇ . . . pajahim; Duṭṭhullaṇ . . . pajahim; Accāraddhaviriyāṇ . . . pajahim; Atilīnaviriyāṇ . . . pajahim; Abhijappā . . . pajahim; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahim; Atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ  
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi;  
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi  
rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa  
mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko  
paccayo yo 'haṃ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni  
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi  
kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattin-  
divan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Yasmiṃ  
kho ahaṃ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā obhāsani-  
mittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye  
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ panāhaṃ samaye  
obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi,  
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañ-  
jānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi  
~~rattindivan~~ ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca  
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appa-  
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi  
divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anu-  
ruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ  
parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni  
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni  
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ  
kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā,  
etad ahosi: Yasmiṃ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti,  
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'haṃ parittena  
cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca  
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ pana samaye apparitto me  
samādhi hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;  
so 'haṃ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ  
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim  
kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-raddhaviriyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviriyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhijappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,<sup>1</sup> te me pahīnā. Handa dānāham tividhena samādhim bhāvemīti.<sup>2</sup> So kho aham, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāram samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi avicāram samādhim bhāvesim, sappītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, sātasahagatam pi samādhim bhāvesim, upekhāsahagatam pi samādhim bhāvesim. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko<sup>3</sup> savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko<sup>3</sup> pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

#### UPAKKILESASUTTAM<sup>4</sup> 4 ATṬHAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. upakkilesa.  
in each clause.  
Upakkilesiyasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> Si bhāvesin ti.      <sup>3</sup> Si adds pi  
<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> (cf. title of No. 131)

## 129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.<sup>1</sup> Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita<sup>2</sup>bhāsī dukkatakamma-kārī.<sup>2</sup> No ce tam, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita<sup>2</sup>bhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nam<sup>3</sup> paṇḍitā jāneyyum: Bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita<sup>2</sup>bhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nam<sup>3</sup> paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. [Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyam vā nisinno hoti rathiyā<sup>4</sup> vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>5</sup> jano tajjam tassāruppaṃ katham manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti: Yam kho jano tajjam tassāruppaṃ katham manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.]

<sup>6</sup> Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kamma<sup>7</sup>kāraṇā<sup>7</sup> kārente kasāhi pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si S<sup>k</sup> bālāp. <sup>2</sup> Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ke nam here and infra. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si omits. <sup>6</sup> Cf. for this list I. Anguttara 47, Milinda 197.

<sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> k—karaṇā here, but k—kāraṇā sts. infra.

tāḷente, vettehi pi tāḷente, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamamsikam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsam chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi pi tāḷenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷenti,<sup>1</sup> hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūṃ, mam pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūṃ, kasāhi pi tāḷeyyūṃ, vettehi pi tāḷeyyūṃ,<sup>2</sup> . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, <sup>3</sup>balāṃ pīṭhasamārulhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā mañcasamārulhaṃ vā chamāya<sup>4</sup> vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bālāṃ pīṭhasamārulhaṃ vā mañcasamārulhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

<sup>1</sup> Si tāḷenti—pe—asinā pi sīsam chindanti.      <sup>2</sup> Si tāḷeyyūṃ—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyūṃ, asinā sīsam chindeyyun ti.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>vy</sup>; Si p—ulhaṃ, throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Si chamāyaṃ.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti : Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ ; yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Sakkā paṇa me, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ : Ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti ; taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ? —Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ? —Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayam sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiya haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam paṇimattam pāsāṇam gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim<sup>1</sup> pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, tam nerayikassa<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kāraṇam karonti; tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enam nirayapālā samvesetvā<sup>3</sup> kūṭhārīhi<sup>4</sup> tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa<sup>5</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha<sup>6</sup>—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya<sup>7</sup> sārenti pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> infra; Si, and S<sup>ky</sup> here, upanidham. <sup>2</sup> Si nirayassa dukkham. <sup>3</sup> Bu s—itvā; Si samvedhetvā. <sup>4</sup> Si kudhārīhi. <sup>5</sup> Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. <sup>6</sup> Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> sajot.



paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na<sup>1</sup> tam pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tam pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tam pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahāniraya catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mitāyopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito<sup>2</sup> tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatam pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.

— Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpunituṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūthagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena<sup>2</sup> dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūtha-

<sup>1</sup> See note 4 p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā gūthabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā gūthabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṅghavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā gūthabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭṭhā pulavā gaṇḍuppadā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṅghavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṅghavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle<sup>1</sup> vā jāyanti—pe<sup>2</sup>—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati ye te sattā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpunītuṃ yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigaḷaṃ yugaṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthimo vāto pacchi-mena saṃhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya ; tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo ; so vassasatassa<sup>1</sup> accayena sakiṃ ummujjeyya.—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti ?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakiṃ vinipātagatena bālena. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā<sup>2</sup> samacariyā kusalakiriyā puñṇakiriyā, aññaṃaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.<sup>3</sup> Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulaṃ vā nesādakulaṃ vā veṇakulaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā rathakārakulaṃ vā pukkusakulaṃ vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati dalidde appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kunī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add : vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> dubbalakhādikā. <sup>3</sup> Si venukulaṃ ; S<sup>ky</sup> venakulaṃ.

Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa ; so kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati ; so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam <sup>1</sup> pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham <sup>2</sup> nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā <sup>3</sup> bālabbhūmi.

— Tīṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyurū : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce <sup>4</sup> jano tajjaṃ tassārurupam kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> Si sabbam s.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig."); Si andhubandham.      <sup>3</sup> Si kevalā p. here and in fine.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits; S<sup>ky</sup> ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭhamā dīṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . (*etc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahañ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-mayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ; yāvata hoti akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti, saggaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhīhi, tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākārāparipūraṃ ; disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> :—

—Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākārāparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.<sup>3</sup> Assaṇu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto utṭhāy' āsanā<sup>4</sup> vāmena hatthena bhīṅkāraṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati :<sup>6</sup> Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si etad ahosi. <sup>3</sup> MSS. omit ti. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> omit utṭhāy' āsanā. <sup>5</sup> Si bhiṅgāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si abbhukkirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhāmsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādātappaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātappaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.<sup>2</sup>

Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te ~~rājānaṃ~~ cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhāmsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva<sup>4</sup> rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam paṣīdati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note).  
<sup>2</sup> Si ahesum.

<sup>3</sup> Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si tam evaṃ.

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṁ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusaṁyāyivā<sup>1</sup> tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho<sup>2</sup> nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayaṁ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusaṁyāyivā tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭā hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṁsamāno caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggaṁ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesum Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,<sup>3</sup> abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si anupariyāyivā.

Valāhako.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si

<sup>3</sup> Si adds sā.



kisā<sup>1</sup> nātithulā nāṭikālī<sup>2</sup> nāccodāta atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbaṃ vaṇṇaṃ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-thāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kaṇṇāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppālagandho vāyati. Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ hoti pacchāni-pātiniṃ kimkārapaṭṭissāvinīṃ manāpacāriniṃ piyavādinī. Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rājānaṃ cakkavattim manasā pi no aticarati kuto<sup>3</sup> kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ itthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanam pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajam dibbam cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhim passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasamkamitvā ~~evam~~ āha: Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyaṃ karissāmi. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanam vīmaṃsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotaṃ ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> gahapatiratanam etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekaṃ tīraṃ nāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇenāti.—Atha kho naṃ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam<sup>5</sup> omasitvā pūram hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇassa kumbhim uddharitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattim evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā<sup>6</sup> mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ gahapatiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii, 121.

<sup>2</sup> Si nāṭikālikā.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ogāhitvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si udake.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo<sup>1</sup> rājānam cakkavattim upaṭṭhapetabbanam upaṭṭhapetum apayāpetabbanam apayāpetum ṭhapetabbanam ṭhapetum. So rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ parināyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi<sup>2</sup> ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhīhi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciratṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho ~~hoti~~ appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmim niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayaṃ cirataram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> Si patibalo.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike cirataram passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ paṇimattaṃ pāsāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ<sup>1</sup> rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālakulaṃ vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati aḍḍhe<sup>2</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati; so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit; Si ayaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantatāro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPAṇḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṀ.

## 130.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naṁ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-  
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā manussesu upapannā.  
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī  
—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaṁ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā  
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param  
maraṇā pettivisayaṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena  
samannāgatā ariyānaṁ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-  
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā  
tiracchānayaṇiṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-  
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ  
duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ upapannā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā  
Yamassa rañño dassenti [ : Ayaṁ, deva, puriso ametteyyo  
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jēṭṭhāpaccayī ; imassa devo  
daṇḍaṁ paṇetūti. ] <sup>2</sup>

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamāṁ devadūtaṁ  
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa,  
na tvaṁ addasa manussesu paṭhamāṁ devadūtaṁ pātubhūtaṁ  
ti ?—So evaṁ āha : Nāddasaṁ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṁ,  
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṁ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ  
addasa manussesu daharaṁ kumāraṁ mandaṁ uttānaseyya-  
kaṁ sake muttakarise palipannaṁ semānaṁ ti ?—So evaṁ  
āha : Addasaṁ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo  
rājā evaṁ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato  
mahallakassa na <sup>3</sup> etad aho si : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-  
dhammo jātiṁ anatīto, handāhaṁ kalyāṇaṁ karomi kāyena  
vācāya manasā ti ?—So evaṁ āha : Nāsakkhissaṁ, bhante ;  
paṁādaṁ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, Yamo  
rājā evaṁ āha : Ambho purisa, paṁādavātāya na kalyāṇam  
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṁ, ambho purisa,  
tathā karissanti yathā taṁ pamattaṁ. Taṁ kho pana te  
etaṁ pāpaṁ kammaṁ n' eva mātaraṁ kataṁ na pitarā

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit  
the bracketed passage.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits here and infra.

kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamāṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā asitikam vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā<sup>1</sup> jīṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitake-saṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ<sup>2</sup> valīnaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ ti? —So evam āha : Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, ~~Yamo~~ rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante ; pamā-dassam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit asitikam . . . jātiyā.  
tamsirovalinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> khali-

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-khissaṃ bhante ; pamādassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na ~~mittāmaccehi~~ kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhaṇḍakehi pi . . . (*acc.*, *as p.* 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti? — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamā-dassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamaṃ deva-dūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekā-hamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ~~vinīlakaṃ~~ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamaṃ deva-dūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhī hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

<sup>1</sup> Si uddumātakaṃ.



nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. <sup>1</sup> Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā <sup>2</sup> vāsīhi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā <sup>3</sup> sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇud-  
—dehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchatī sakim pi adho gacchatī sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchatī. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayaśa paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>4</sup>

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

<sup>1</sup> Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

<sup>2</sup> Si gahetvā, as S<sup>vy</sup> infra. <sup>3</sup> Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. <sup>4</sup> Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putide*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati; <sup>1</sup> uttarāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā <sup>1</sup> acci utṭhahitvā upari paṭihaññati; uparito acci utṭhahitvā heṭṭhā <sup>2</sup> paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti <sup>3</sup> kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa <sup>4</sup> Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati.<sup>5</sup> So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūmayanti, ubbhataṃ tādīsaṃ eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto <sup>6</sup> hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvāraṃ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhataṃ tādīsaṃ eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> repeats this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> heṭṭhimāya;

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> sa kho so.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> avāpurīyati. <sup>6</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (“bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto”) bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papa-tati.<sup>1</sup> Tasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindanti, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahā-rum chindanti, nahārum chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo. So tattha papa-tati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byanti-hoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Simbalivanam uddham yojanam uggataṃ<sup>2</sup> soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ<sup>3</sup> tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So ~~tattha~~ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanam. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādāni pi chindanti hatthapādāni pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsāni pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsāni pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papa-tati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā balisena<sup>4</sup> uddha-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu & (sts.) S<sup>ky</sup>; Si patati.  
yojanasamuggataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si uccam

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; S<sup>v</sup> balisena.

ritvā<sup>1</sup> thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ lohagulaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Tassa<sup>2</sup> oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram<sup>3</sup> pi dayhati, antaṃ pi antaḡuṇaṃ pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram pi dayhati, antaṃ pi antaḡuṇaṃ pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yaṃassa rañño etad ahosi : Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti<sup>4</sup> :—Aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahāṃ sammāsambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Taṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāññassa<sup>5</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca<sup>6</sup> yad eva me sāmaṇ ñātaṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ vidditaṃ,—tam evāhaṃ vadāmīti.

<sup>1</sup> Si uddaritvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si : So tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Si udaram.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si kariyanti.

<sup>5</sup> Si adds kassaci.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam  
etad avoca Satthā :

|                               |                                 |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Coditā devadūtehi             | ye pamajjanti māṇavā,           |
| Te dīgharattam socanti        | hīnakāyūpagā <sup>1</sup> narā. |
| Ye ca kho devadūtehi          | santo sappurisā idha            |
| Coditā nappamajjanti,         | ariyadhamme kudācanam           |
| Upādāne bhayam disvā          | jātimaraṇasambhave              |
| <del>Anupādā</del> vimuccanti | jātimaraṇasamkhaye              |
| Te khemapattā sukhino         | diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā         |
| Sabbaverabhayātītā            | sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.      |

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAM

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :  
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca  
desissāmi. Tam suṇātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.  
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca :

|                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Atitam nānvāgameyya,               | nappatikanke anāgataṁ.              |
| <sup>Yad</sup> atitam pahīnan tam, | appattaṁ ca anāgataṁ.               |
| Paccuppannaṁ ca yo dham-<br>maṁ    | tattha tāttha vipassati,            |
| Asamhīraṁ samkappaṁ                | taṁ vidvā <sup>2</sup> manubrūhaye. |
| Ajj' eva kiccaṁ ātappaṁ ;          | ko jaññā maraṇam suve ?             |
| Na hi no saṅgaran tena             | mahāsenena maccunā.                 |
| Evamvihārim ātāpim                 | ahorattam atanditam                 |
| Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti            | santo ācikkhate munīti.             |

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā.

<sup>2</sup> Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṅkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kāthañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṅkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikankhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati,

samkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā samkhāre, samkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na samkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ  
 . . . (*éc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 132.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahaṁseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca bhāsaṭi. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁka-mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sam-pahaṁsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sam-pahaṁsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi : Yathākathaṁ pana tvaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṁsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti ?

Evaṁ kho ahaṁ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesiṁ samādapesiṁ samuttejesiṁ sampahaṁsesiṁ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti :—

|                           |                          |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,      | nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṁ.  |
| Yad atītaṁ pahīnaṁ taṁ,   | appattaṇ ca anāgataṁ.    |
| Paccuppannaṇ ca yo dham-  | tattha tattha vipassati, |
| maṁ                       |                          |
| Asaṁhīraṁ asaṁkappaṁ      | taṁ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.  |
| Ajj' eva kiccaṁ ātappaṁ ; | ko jaññā maraṇaṁ suve ?  |
| Na hi no saṁgāraṇa tena   | mahāsenena maccunā.      |
| Evaṁvihāraṁ ātāpiṇi       | ahorattam atanditaṁ      |
| Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti   | santo ācikkhate munīti.  |

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgaceti ? Evarūpo ahoṣiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneti ; evaṁ-vedano ahoṣiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneti,  
 . . . (i.e., as in foregoing Sutta <sup>1</sup>) . . . Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīrati.

<sup>1</sup> Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.



Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesinī samuttejesinī sampahaṃsesinī; bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . . . .

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . . . .

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> DUTIYAM.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

## 133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Tapode gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbapayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Ahaṃ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ahaṃ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vatvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcitum.

Tapode<sup>1</sup> gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsim gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*) . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā; idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desetūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

|                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,     | nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.  |
| Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,  | appattañ ca anāgataṃ.    |
| Paccuppannañ ca yo dham- | tattha tattha vipassati, |
| maṃ                      |                          |

|                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkuppam | tam vidvā-m-anubrūhaye. |
|----------------------|-------------------------|

|                          |                        |
|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ; | ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve? |
|--------------------------|------------------------|

|                        |                     |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena | mahāsenena maccunā. |
|------------------------|---------------------|

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpim | ahorattam atanditaṃ |
|--------------------|---------------------|

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti | santo ācikkhate munīti. |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhitena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

|                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, | nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ. |
|----------------------|-------------------------|

. . . (*éc., as above*) . . .

|                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti | santo ācikkhate munīti. |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds 'ham; S<sup>v</sup> Tapodāham.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkameyyāma upasaṃkamitvā āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

—Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārā-pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse  
sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.  
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-  
taṃ atisitvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha.  
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhu-  
bhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā  
atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.  
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti<sup>2</sup> yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva  
etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-  
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . .  
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.  
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.  
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito  
saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ ; pahoti c'  
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena  
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa  
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-  
Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuṃ.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno  
etaḍ avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ  
uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā  
vihāraṃ pavitṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-  
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ  
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pariyesitaṃ yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si ahosi,

khuṃ<sup>1</sup> ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā<sup>2</sup> ti tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti ~~gandhā~~ ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapatiḥbaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ; na chandarāgapatiḥbaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati ; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (bis) ; S<sup>ky</sup> Si cakkhu  
S<sup>ky</sup> usually rūpan.

<sup>2</sup> Si Bu rūpā ;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ ~~paccuppannaṃ~~; tasmiṃ yeva paccuppanne<sup>1</sup> na chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ (yeva)

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapāṭibaddham hoti viññāṇam ;  
na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ;  
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁ-  
hīrati. —Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na  
saṁhīrati.

Yaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ  
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā  
vihāraṁ pavittṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa  
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena  
atthaṁ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,  
Bhagavantaṁ yeva upasaṁkamitvā etam atthaṁ paṭi-  
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṁ  
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa  
bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkamiṁsu upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā  
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṁ etad avocuṁ : Yaṁ kho no,  
bhante, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena  
atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavittṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṁ no, bhante, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato  
etad ahosi : Idaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena  
uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā vihāraṁ  
pavittṭho :

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,

nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṁ

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti



Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṁ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṁ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito . . . etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṁ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṁkamimhā, upasaṁkamtivā āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kāccānaṁ etam atthaṁ paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṁ evam evaṁ byākareyyaṁ yathā taṁ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṁ. Eso c' eva tassa<sup>1</sup> attho evañ ca naṁ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> TATIYAM.

## 134.

Evam me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiṁ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṁ Nigrodhārāmaṁ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamtivā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṁ Lomasakaṅgiyaṁ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ cāti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>y</sup> so c' etassa.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu; Si omits Mahā;

S<sup>y</sup> Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvam, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidaṃ, bhikkhu, samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,

Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,

Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-  
maṃ

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ

Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ ;

Na hi no saṅgaran tena

Evamvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.

tattha tattha vipassati,

taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.

ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?

mahāsenena maccunā.

ahorattam atanditaṃ

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyaṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvattī

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattthī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?  
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāmaṃ eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

—Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.  
. . . (*éc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṇṇo ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—Evaṃrūpo ahosiṃ . . . atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhu, anāgataṃ patikaṇkhati? . . . (*etc., as in No. 131, pp. 188–9*). . . —Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

## 135.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho ~~Subho māṇavo~~ Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ~~Subho māṇavo~~ Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussa-bhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītata? Dissanti hi,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhābādā,<sup>3</sup> dissanti appābādā; dissanti dubbaṇṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcākulīnā, dissanti uccākulīnā; dissanti duppaññā,<sup>4</sup> dissanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-suttanto. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappañītatā ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappañītatāyāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī, hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati<sup>2</sup> appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā

<sup>1</sup> Si paññav.

<sup>2</sup> Si pacchā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccāyāyati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

— Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmana-ko hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatim . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasamvattanikā . . . na issam bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam.<sup>1</sup> So tena kammena . . . apāyam . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasamvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So tena kammena . . . sugatim . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasamvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimānī abhivādetabbam na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbam na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanam na deti maggārahassa na maggam deti sakkātabbam na sakkaroti garukātabbam na garukaroti mānetabbam na māneti pūjetabbam na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyam . . . nīcākulīno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Nīcākulīnasamvattanikā . . . pūjetabbam na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimānī abhivādetabbam abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbam pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatim . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnasamvattanikā . . . pūjetabbam pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kim, bhante, kusalam? Kim akusalam? Kim sāvajjam? Kim anavajjam? Kim sevittabbam? Kim na sevittabbam? Kim me kayiramānam<sup>3</sup> dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kim vā pana me kayiramānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . apāyam . . . duppaṇño hoti. Duppaṇñasamvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si seyyāvasatham. <sup>2</sup> Si nīcākulīno, &c. <sup>3</sup> Si kariyamānam.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kim, bhante, kusalaṃ ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammena . . . sugatim . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti ; bāvābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā bāvābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti ; dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattaṃ upaneti ; pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti ; appabhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti ; nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā ~~paṭipadā~~ nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kaṃmassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇītatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CŪĻAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> PAÑCAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> So, S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu : Subhasuttaṃ pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgasuttan ti pi vuccati.



## 136.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad avoca: Sammukhā me taṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutam sammukkā paṭiggahitaṃ: Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca<sup>1</sup>; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ; na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya: Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kīvaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhīti?

Na ciraṃ, āvuso; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayam there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma evaṃ navo bhikkhu Satthāraṃ parirakkhitabbam maññissati? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṃ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodayāni kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāmaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmaṃti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Dassanaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsalapaṃ. Iminā vā, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo pañho ekamīsenā byākato ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummaggaṃ. Aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati; ādiso va,<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.  
S<sup>k</sup> yvāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Si;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca <sup>1</sup> aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca <sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, 'puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhiijhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggaṭhiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugaṭhiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Si te aññatitthiyap.; S<sup>k</sup> kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t.; S<sup>r</sup> khoññe ti.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādiṃ pisuṇāvāciṃ pharusāvāciṃ samphappalāpiṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ <sup>1</sup> puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . pisuṇāvāciṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ <sup>2</sup> ti. So <sup>3</sup> evam āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo <sup>4</sup> so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa <sup>5</sup> abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhaṃ (which S<sup>ky</sup> read infra) ; S<sup>ky</sup> here apāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add kira.

<sup>4</sup> So all MSS. here.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Bu

“parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsenā” ; Si parāmāsā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param marañā passati sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo<sup>1</sup> so kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaṃ nāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ nātañ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ veditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhāluni avyāpannacittañ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param marañā passati sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param marañā passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaṃ nāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañ nātañ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ veditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>v</sup> ; S<sup>k</sup> here and infra, sa kho,

galaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ . . . mogham aññaṃ ti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anuñānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ upapannaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa anuñānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppaj-jatīti, idam assa nānuñānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānuñānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānuñānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, ~~Tathā~~gatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānuñānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addassaṃ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anuñānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppaj-jatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ ~~saggaṃ~~ lokaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ . . . mogham aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā apare vā pariyaṃ.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādīṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ<sup>2</sup> apare vā pariyaṃ.

~~Tatr'~~ Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si (throughout) uppajje.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit here.



hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi <sup>1</sup> kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhabbābhāsaṃ <sup>2</sup>; atthi kammaṃ bhabbāñ.c' eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ ~~bhabbaṃ~~ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

## 137.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>vy</sup> natthi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>vy</sup> abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattimsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanānaṃ<sup>1</sup> sotāyatanānaṃ ghāṇāyatanānaṃ jivhāyatanānaṃ kāyāyatanānaṃ manāyatanānaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanānaṃ saddāyatanānaṃ gandhāyatanānaṃ rasāyatanānaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanānaṃ dhammāyatanānaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso ~~manosamphasso~~. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si cakkhvāt.

phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati upekhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Chattimsa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhuvīññeyyānam rūpānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam manoramānam lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānam paṭilābham vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītam niruddham vipariṇatam samanussarato uppajjati somanassam; yam evarūpaṃ somanassam, idam vuccati gehasitam somanassam. Sotaviññeyyānam saddānam—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānam gandhānam—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānam rasānam—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānam phoṭṭhabbānam—pe—; manoviññeyyānam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam manoramānam lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānam paṭilābham vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītam niruddham vipariṇatam samanussarato uppajjati somanassam; yam evarūpaṃ somanassam, idam vuccati gehasitam somanassam. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānam tveva aniccatam viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodham: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassam; yam evarūpaṃ somanassam, idam vuccati nekkhammasitam somanassam; saddānam tveva—pe—; gandhānam tveva—pe—; rasānam tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānam tveva—pe—; dhammānam

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni? Cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃhyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ—pe— ; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe— ; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe— ; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe— ; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃhyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihāṃ upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāma' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharanti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihāṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upatṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nām' ahaṃ tad āyatanam upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanam upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upatṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassam ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassam, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassam. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanas-sāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhi jinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhi jinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāma virāgaṇi rodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāma virāgaṇi rodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā, upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nāttasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsaṇācāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyatanaṇissitā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,<sup>1</sup> na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhinivajjetvā so<sup>3</sup> upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

<sup>1</sup> Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti.

<sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasāra-thīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.



## 138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṇṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya ; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarañadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṇṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya ; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṇṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarañadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti ?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum ; yannūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasāṃkameyyāma upasāṃkamitvā āyasman-  
taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.  
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'  
upasāṃkamimsu upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-  
nena saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ  
sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-  
taṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kac-  
cānaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,  
Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena  
atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho:  
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna,  
amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idaṃ  
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā  
. . . vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko  
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa  
vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajey-  
yāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahosi:  
— Āyaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.  
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sāra-  
pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato  
atikkamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāphalāse  
sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ.  
Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-  
taṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha.  
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-  
khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā  
pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī  
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhaga-  
vantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo  
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ  
passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto  
vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī  
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ  
yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitaṃ rūpanimittassādaviniḃaddhaṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpanimittas-sādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitaṃ dhammanimittassādaviniḃaddhaṃ dhammanimittassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ viṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ aviṣaṇaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitaṃ na rūpanimittassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ aviṣaṇaṃ ti

<sup>1</sup> So Ṣṣ; Si -bandhaṃ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na dhammanimittas-sādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādaviniḃaddhaṃ na dhammanimittassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

— Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekaja-pītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ upekhāsukhassā-daviniḃaddhaṃ upekhāsukhassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassā-daviniḃaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasam'yuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaññhitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādaviniḃbaddhañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaññhitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādaviniḃbaddhañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaññhitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitañ na upekkhāsukkhassādaviniḃbaddhañ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaññhitañ ~~ti vuccati~~. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukkhassādaviniḃbaddhañ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamyojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaññhitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaññhitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ aṭṭaṇi vā rūpañ rūpasmiṃ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññam —pe— samkhāre —pe— viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam. Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam. Tassa tam rūpam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanam —pe— na saññam —pe— na samkhāre —pe— na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam. Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavitttho : Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho aham, āvuso, Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena

atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocurū : Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti ; tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi : Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti ? Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi : Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesaṃ no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno ; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evañ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## 139.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam sūnātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam ; ete te<sup>1</sup> ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhaṇe. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ<sup>3</sup> nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātīdhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ? Yo kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto<sup>4</sup> sa-upāyāso saparīlāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> ete tveva here and infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ;

Si nātikhīṇaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si janapathan°.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> eventually ;

S<sup>y</sup> savighāto (and avighāto) generally.



ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammā-~~ditthi~~ sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṃti sammāsaṃmādhī. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṭilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisaṃdhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadam itth’ eke apasādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadam itth’ eke ussādeti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe tesadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadam itth’ eke apasādeti. “Yesam kesañci vibhavasamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadam itth’ eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n’ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na

evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanañ pahīnañ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ ñatvā ajjhattañ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhā—viññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yañ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhassomañassam, idañ vuccati kāmasukham mīhasukham<sup>1</sup> puthujjanasukham anariya-sukham. Na āsevitabbañ na bhāvetabbañ na bahulikātabbañ bhāyitabbañ<sup>2</sup> etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekajañ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhattañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ —pe—tatiyajjhānañ—pe—catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idañ vuccati nekkhammasukhañ pavivekasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhisukhañ. Āsevitabbañ bhāvetabbañ bahulikātabbañ na bhāyitabbañ etassa sukhassāti

<sup>1</sup> Si mīhasukham, following puth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> na bhāsitabbañ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati <sup>1</sup> saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avisaṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissatṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan<sup>1</sup> ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan<sup>2</sup> ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,<sup>3</sup> Pisilan<sup>4</sup> ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathaṃ ca; bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pātī ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro.' Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho ~~anariyo~~ anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>2</sup> Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup>; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,<sup>1</sup> adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.<sup>2</sup> Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso ~~aparilāho~~ sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ca, omitting dhammadesanā.  
 whole of this sentence from Tatra.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbāṃ. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> NAVAMAM.

## 140.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane<sup>2</sup> ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,<sup>3</sup> bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>2</sup> Si nivesane,

<sup>3</sup> Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya<sup>1</sup> agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmim kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pukkusātim etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

— Ūrundaṃ,<sup>2</sup> āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tiṇasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusātim etad avoca :—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā; tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti.

Kaham pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaram; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> ur.



Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāham na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Mañ khvāyañ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito ; yannūn' assāhañ dhammañ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ āmantesi : Dhammañ te,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, desissāmi ; tañ suṇāhi sādhukañ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitañ maññussavā<sup>2</sup> nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññañ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ?<sup>3</sup> Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhatu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañ sotasaṃphassāyatanañ<sup>4</sup> ghāṇasaṃphassāyatanañ jivhāsaṃphassāyatanañ kāyasaṃphassāyatanañ manosaṃphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhumā rūpañ disvā somanassaṭṭhāṇiyañ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāṇiyañ rūpañ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhāṇiyañ rūpañ upavicarati, sotena saddañ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si vo.      <sup>2</sup> So Bu : S<sup>ky</sup> maññassavā here, and infra maññussace ; Si maññassavā.      <sup>3</sup> Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6) : Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo.      <sup>4</sup> Si cakkhuphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññaṃ nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāṇadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhalam<sup>1</sup> kharigataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathidaṃ : kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā<sup>2</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaḡuṇam udariyam karisaṃ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhalam kharigataṃ upādiṇṇam;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhatur ev'esā, taṃ : N'etaṃ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Si kakkhalam.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathīdam: pittaṃ sēhmaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttam; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathīdam: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca paridayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathīdam: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā ~~kuc~~chisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

<sup>1</sup> Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam upādinṇam, seyyathīdam : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam upādinṇam;—ayam vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittam virājeti.

Athāparam viññāṇam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariyo-dātam, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhan ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhan ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhan ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukham vedanam vediyamāno Sukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanam vediyamāno Dukkham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamāno Adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam samphassasa-modhānā<sup>1</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si samghaṭṭa samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpeyya<sup>1</sup> ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātārūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuksaṃ pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālāna kālāna abhidhameyya kālāna kālāna udakena paripphoseyya kālāna kālāna ajjhupekkheyya, ~~taṃ~~ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ<sup>2</sup> nīhaṭaṃ<sup>3</sup> ninnītakasāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavaṭṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ upasamhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇācāyatanaṃ upasamhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> āḷo; Bu ālampo. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si nīhaṭaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu nīhaṭak<sup>o</sup>. Cf. III. 137.

ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ  
 ākiñcāyatanam upasamhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ  
 bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā  
 ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ  
 evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññā-  
 yatanam upasamhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhā-  
 veyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ  
dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Imaṃ ce  
 ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsa-  
 nañcāyatanam upasamhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ  
 bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ  
 evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanam  
 upasamhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ,  
 saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ  
 evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam upasamhareyyaṃ ta-  
 danudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ;  
 imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodā-  
 taṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasamhareyyaṃ tadanu-  
 dhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ti. So  
 n' eva abhisamkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-  
 vāya vā. So anabhisamkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bha-  
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ  
 na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati :  
 Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-  
 raṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti,  
 Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-  
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti  
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-  
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā . . . pajā-  
 nāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ  
 vedeti ; so dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ  
 vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto  
 naṃ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaṃ <sup>1</sup> vedanaṃ vediyamāno :  
 Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikaṃ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhēdā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni<sup>1</sup> sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiñ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bhēdā uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,<sup>3</sup> taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppāda-dhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhiṇṇā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> anabhin.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vaddhiñ as usual.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu S<sup>k</sup> ; S<sup>v</sup> Si mogh.

<sup>4</sup> Si anabhāvaṅkatā.

namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim. anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha t̥hitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti<sup>1</sup> maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; <sup>2</sup> Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo,<sup>3</sup> maññitaṃ sallaṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyiyati<sup>4</sup> na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyiyissati, ajiyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyyamāno kiṃ kuppiṣṣati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha t̥hitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti ut̥thāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>ky</sup>; Si nāham asmīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this clause.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> gandho; Si gantho.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit

these two words.



yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantam āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbam amaññissam; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbam amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāham, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇam pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇam pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaram upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pattacīvarapariyesanam pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvarapariyesanam carantaṃ bhantaḡāvi jīvita voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā samkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammam, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇam viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

## 141.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānīkammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā<sup>3</sup> brahmacārīnaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,<sup>4</sup> evaṃ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup>; S<sup>ky</sup> uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?); S<sup>ky</sup>—gāminIp.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> an—ikā.

S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si janetā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si

<sup>4</sup> So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti ; abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā<sup>3</sup> āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko ; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yam tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa<sup>4</sup> nikkhepo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>r</sup> ; S<sup>ky</sup> jiraṇaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Si vall.<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,<sup>1</sup> ādevitattam paridevitattam;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkham?—Yam kho, āvuso, kāyikañ dukkham kāyikañ asātañ kāyasamphassajañ dukkham asātañ vedayitañ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkham.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassañ?—Yam kho, āvuso, cetasikañ asātañ manosamphassajañ dukkham asātañ vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassañ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsittattam upāyāsittattam,—ayam vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham?—Jātidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yam p' iccham na labhati, tam pi dukkham.

Jarādhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— byādhidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe—maraṇadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbañ; idam pi yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathidañ: rūpupādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkham ariyasaccam.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>3</sup> nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrabhinandini, seyyathidañ: Kāmatanḥā bhavatanḥā vi-

<sup>1</sup> Skv omit these two words.

<sup>2</sup> Si d—yo.

<sup>3</sup> Si ponobbh.

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo samñāvēyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo ? Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasasāṅkappo<sup>1</sup> avihiṃsāsasāṅkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Paṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvakasāvo micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikāṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvēyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> avyābādhas.

mānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-  
nānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammohāya <sup>1</sup>  
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ  
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu  
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya  
loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiij-  
jhādomanassaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso,  
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaj-  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitak-  
kaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ  
~~—pe—~~; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja  
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā  
ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena  
Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ  
pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā  
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ,  
yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā  
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānī-  
kamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṃ EKĀDASAMAṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si asammosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

## 142.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmin Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kartam sāmam vāyitam; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṁghe, Gotamī, dehi; saṁghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṁgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad ~~avoca~~ :— Saṁghe . . . saṁgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṁgho cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,<sup>2</sup> bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṁgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṁghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.

² Si bahukārā.

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda; evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupatṭhānañjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

— Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe <sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti;—ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti;—ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmissa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here; Si always and S<sup>ky</sup> infra paccekasambuddhe.



Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmissa dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasīlavante<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ terasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ datvā sataṣaḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisaṣaḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmissa ? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ? ~~Ko~~ Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Buddhapamukhe ubhatoṣaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhatoṣaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> agree both here and infra in reaching p—silañce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvaṇṇhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ananda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā —evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; —evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti

Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā <sup>1</sup> supasannacitto

Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,

Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti

Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto

Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,

Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussīlesu dadāti

Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto

Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,

Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.<sup>2</sup>

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti

Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto

Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,

Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti

Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto

Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,

Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.<sup>3</sup>

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAM.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

<sup>1</sup> Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S<sup>ky</sup> here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d. āmisadānānamaggaṃ.

## 143.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi:—Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi : Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ahivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ ~~nisinno~~ kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamaṇīyaṃ, kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaṇīyaṃ, na yāpaṇīyaṃ ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cakkhuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na sotaṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhāṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manāṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cakkhuviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na sotaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cakkhusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātuṃ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ; Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Yam p' idaṇ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhañ sutañ mutaṇ<sup>2</sup> viññātañ pariyesitañ anuvācaritañ, manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavatteṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiṇ etad avoca:—Oliyasi<sup>3</sup> kho tvaṇ, gahapati, saṁsīdasi<sup>4</sup> kho tvaṇ gahapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṁsīdāmi.<sup>5</sup> Api me dīgharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kuḷaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.<sup>6</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiṇ iminā ovādena ovaḍitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamiṇsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si yam pi me.

<sup>2</sup> Si muttañ.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu;

S<sup>ky</sup> oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si saṁsīdi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omitt na s°.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. 1 Maj. 168;

Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ                   | isisaṃghanisevitaṃ                   |
| Āyutthaṃ dhammarājena                  | pītisañjananaṃ mama.                 |
| Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo <sup>3</sup> ca | sīlaṃ jīvitam <sup>4</sup> uttamaṃ,  |
| Etena maccā <sup>5</sup> sujjhanti     | na gottena <del>na</del> dhanena vā. |
| Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso                  | sampassaṃ attham attano              |
| Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,                 | evaṃ tattha visujjhati.              |
| Sāriputto va paññāya                   | sīlena upasamena ca                  |
| Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu                 | etāva paramo siyā.                   |

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imāṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ . . . . .  
. . . (etc., as above) . . . . .  
. . . . . etāva paramo siyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si dhammā.

<sup>4</sup> So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si ; Bu maṇaṣ ā,



Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno <sup>1</sup> ahoṣīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño <sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

### 144.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāmaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā <sup>3</sup> ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> gilānaṃ p.

kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*acc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitānaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.<sup>1</sup> Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, pariciṇṇo me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,<sup>2</sup> sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme : Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotaṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—; Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṃ . . .; manasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca :—Tasmātiḥ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kānte āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āharesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo<sup>2</sup> Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharesīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṃ DUTIYAM.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>. Bu ; Si etaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si anupavajjaṃ.

## 145.

<sup>1</sup> Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami upasaṁkaṁitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu maṁ, bhante, Bhagavā saṁkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaṁ Bhagavato dhammaṁ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhu kaṁ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṁ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayaṁ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṁ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayaṁ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṁ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Saṁyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hiṭṭā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā va tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā 'haṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhaṃ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. 'Sace taṃ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace maṃ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daḍḍena pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . . yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . ~~satthena~~ . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace maṃ . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭiyamānā<sup>1</sup> jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyessanti. Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ<sup>2</sup> yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhaṃ ti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanāṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,<sup>3</sup> ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ : Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> addhiyamānā,—S<sup>k</sup> adding hariyamānā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si apariyitthaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭidesesi. <sup>4</sup> Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṁkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṁ; na ca maṁ dhammādhikaraṇaṁ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

### PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 146.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhiṁ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantāṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantāṁ etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikaṭṭhan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;<sup>1</sup> ayaṁ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Nandakaṁ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikaṭṭhan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>. For Nandakassa . . . parayāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbeha' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayaṁ (&c.).



āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādaya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatik-kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasamkamī. Adda-sāsum kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanam paññāpesum udakaṃ ca pādānam upaṭṭhapesum. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi<sup>1</sup> Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam; na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:—Idam bhante katham,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā<sup>2</sup> yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

-Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti? Dukkham, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti 'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassitum : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassitum : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallaṇ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-sato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya : Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā, yaṇ ca kho cha ajjhakkā āyatane paṭicca patisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvā sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.<sup>1</sup>

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṇ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāviṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yam yad eva tattha antarā cilimaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si nirujjhatīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṁkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṁkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṁ cammakāyaṁ ten' eva cammena taṁ gāviṁ paṭicchādetvā evaṁ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṁ gāvī saṁyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti ?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu ? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṁ vadhitvā . . . taṁ gāviṁ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṁ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṁ gāvī saṁyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visam'yuttā tena cammenāti.<sup>1</sup>

Upamā kho me ayaṁ, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṁsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṁ ajjhātikānaṁ āyatanānaṁ adhivacanaṁ ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṁ bāhirānaṁ āyatanānaṁ adhivacanaṁ ; antarā cilīmaṁ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaṁ adhivacanaṁ ; tiṇhaṁ govikantanānaṁ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etaṁ paññāya adhivacanaṁ, yāyaṁ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṁ antarā saṁyojanaṁ antarā bandhanaṁ sañchindati saṁkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavaṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta ? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāminim,<sup>2</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāminim. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si cammena.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā āyasman-taṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ uthitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamaṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āman-tesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahunō janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nanda-kassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripunnasamkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvaṃ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattimaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññā-pesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāniccam . . . (*etc. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2*). . . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahunō janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatanāṃ yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

### 147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi :<sup>1</sup> Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanaṃ, yen' Andhavanaṃ ten' upasamkamissāma

<sup>1</sup> Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. p. 50,

divāvihārāyāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca: Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuviññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam . . . attā ti?

---

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.



No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evaiṃ passaṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,<sup>3</sup> manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

<sup>1</sup> Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CŪḶARĀHULOVĀDASUTTAṃ PAÑCAMAM.

## 148.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ~~ajjh~~ajjhikkāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhikkāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Cha ajjhikkāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, Idam paṭhamam chakkam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam dutiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catutthaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idam pañcamam chakkañ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ, Idam chaṭṭhañ chakkañ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ<sup>1</sup> hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na' uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

<sup>1</sup> So Si,—and S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>ky</sup> here āhatañ.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

— Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāmini paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: <sup>1</sup> Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ~~Manāṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati;~~<sup>2</sup> Manosamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkkhusamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ; N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manāṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> rūpe vedanaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits all down to taṇhaṃ.

N'etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivindetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sōtaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam



virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti.

### CHACHAKKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CHATTHAM.

## 149.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsalāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ maṇasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhum, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Chachakkanāmo yasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham<sup>1</sup> pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ : jivhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ appassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manosaṃphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manasmiṃ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manoviññāṇe sārāj-jati manosaṃphasse sārāj-jati, yam p' idaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusaṃphassaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuviññāṇe na sārāj-jati cakkhusaṃphasse na sārāj-jati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asārattassa asaṃyuttassa asaṃmūlhasa ādīnavānupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṃ gacchanti ; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

[<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukham pi cetosukham pi paṭisaṇvedeti. Yā yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo; yo yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā<sup>2</sup> vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariṇānāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ,—seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si tathābhūta<sup>1</sup>ssa.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> (here) & Bu;

Si (and S<sup>ky</sup> infra) yuganaddhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṃ khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṃ vipassanā ti evaṃ nānakkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; jīvhaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manasṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manoviññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manosamphassaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ manasmiṃ na sārājjaṭi dhammesu na sārājjaṭi manoviññāṇe na sārājjaṭi manosamphasse na sārājjaṭi, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kayasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃ saṃkappo . . . supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> SATTAMAṂ.

## 150.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si Sālāyatanaṭṭhāgasuttani.

saddhim̐ Nagaravindam̐ anuppatto; tam̐ kho pana bhavantam̐ Gotamam̐ evam̐ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham̐ . . . tathārūpānam̐ arahatam̐ dassanam̐ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasam̐kamimsu, upasam̐kamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim̐ sammodimsu sammodaniyam̐ katham̐ sārāṇiyam̐ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu,<sup>1</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim̐ paṇametvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāma-gottaṁ sāvetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam̐ puccheyyum : Katham̐rūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evam̐ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam̐ aññatitthiyānam̐ paribbājakānam̐ evam̐ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā ajjhattaṁ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṁ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Tam̐ kissa hetu? Mayam̐ pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā ajjhattaṁ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṁ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesam̐ no samacariyam̐ pi h' etaṁ uttarim̐ apassataṁ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā ajjhattaṁ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṁ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Tam̐ kissa hetu? Mayam̐ pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā

<sup>1</sup> Si reads : Upasam̐kamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu.

ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā eyāṃ puccheyyūṃ:—Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Ke pan' āyasmantānaṃ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayaṃ āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

## 151.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippha-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi<sup>1</sup> bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.



Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . . vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṃ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṃ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyāmitabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitva paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti. Tena hi<sup>2</sup> vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbāṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si tasmātiha.

## 152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam <sup>1</sup> viharati Mukheluvane. <sup>2</sup> Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī <sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsim Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti, <sup>4</sup> Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākatham pana, <sup>5</sup> Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṁ na passati, sotena saddam na suṇāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṁ na passati badhiro sotena saddam na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsim tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam veditvā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo <sup>6</sup> sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> Si Kajj°. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S<sup>ky</sup> Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Pārāsiriyaṇt—.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add no.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaram indriyabhāvanam deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhuḥkam manasikaroḥi bhāsisāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katham pan',<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So evaṁ pajānāti: Uppannam kho me idam manāpaṁ uppannam amanāpaṁ uppannam manāpāmanāpaṁ, taṁ ca kho saṁkhatam olārikam paṭicca samuppannam etam santam etam paṇītam yadidaṁ upekhā ti. Tassa tam uppannam manāpaṁ uppannam amanāpaṁ uppannam manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummīletvā<sup>2</sup> vā nimīleyya<sup>3</sup> nimīletva vā ummīleyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evam sīgham evam tuvātam evam appakasirena uppannam manāpaṁ uppannam amanāpaṁ uppannam manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So evam pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikam pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evam sīgham evam tuvātam evam appakasirena uppannam manāpaṁ uppannam amanāpaṁ uppannam manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandham ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṁ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

<sup>1</sup> Si Kathaṁ ca.  
Si nimmīleyya.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ummīletvā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

Ānanda, isakapone <sup>1</sup> paduminipatte udakaphusitāni <sup>2</sup> pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam samyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya, <sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam . . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle <sup>4</sup> dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyadānam gaccheyya, <sup>5</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado? <sup>6</sup> Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭhiyati <sup>7</sup> harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu (?) Isakaphaṇe.

<sup>2</sup> Si throughout -phussitāni.

<sup>3</sup> Si vammeyya.

<sup>4</sup> Si ayokaṭāhe.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> gaccheyyum.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> infra (here pāṭipado); Si pāṭipādo.

<sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> aṭṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> Si paṭikkule, &c.

tāḍ ubhayāni abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyāni sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evāni kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyāni sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlani, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM DASAMAM.

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM SAMMATAM.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si Uparippaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.



**The Gresham Press**  
UNWIN BROTHERS,  
WOKING AND LONDON.